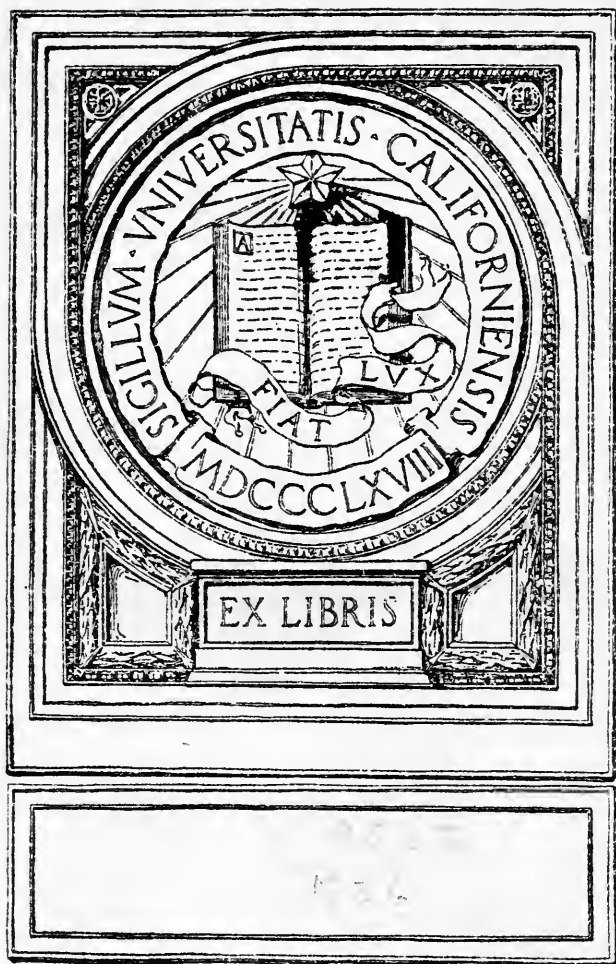


MEMORIES OF  
THE TENNYSONS



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

PUBLISHED BY  
JAMES MACLEHOSE AND SONS, GLASGOW,  
Publishers to the University.

---

MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD., LONDON.  
*New York, . . . The Macmillan Co.*  
*Toronto, . . . The Macmillan Co. of Canada.*  
*London, . . . Simpkin, Hamilton and Co.*  
*Cambridge, . . . Bowes and Bowes.*  
*Edinburgh, . . . Douglas and Foulis.*  
*Sydney, . . . Angus and Robertson.*

---

MCMXII.



1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100 101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108 109 110 111 112 113 114 115 116 117 118 119 120 121 122 123 124 125 126 127 128 129 130 131 132 133 134 135 136 137 138 139 140 141 142 143 144 145 146 147 148 149 150 151 152 153 154 155 156 157 158 159 160 161 162 163 164 165 166 167 168 169 170 171 172 173 174 175 176 177 178 179 180 181 182 183 184 185 186 187 188 189 190 191 192 193 194 195 196 197 198 199 200 201 202 203 204 205 206 207 208 209 210 211 212 213 214 215 216 217 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 237 238 239 240 241 242 243 244 245 246 247 248 249 250 251 252 253 254 255 256 257 258 259 260 261 262 263 264 265 266 267 268 269 270 271 272 273 274 275 276 277 278 279 280 281 282 283 284 285 286 287 288 289 290 291 292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308 309 310 311 312 313 314 315 316 317 318 319 320 321 322 323 324 325 326 327 328 329 330 331 332 333 334 335 336 337 338 339 340 341 342 343 344 345 346 347 348 349 350 351 352 353 354 355 356 357 358 359 360 361 362 363 364 365 366 367 368 369 370 371 372 373 374 375 376 377 378 379 380 381 382 383 384 385 386 387 388 389 390 391 392 393 394 395 396 397 398 399 400 401 402 403 404 405 406 407 408 409 410 411 412 413 414 415 416 417 418 419 420 421 422 423 424 425 426 427 428 429 430 431 432 433 434 435 436 437 438 439 440 441 442 443 444 445 446 447 448 449 450 451 452 453 454 455 456 457 458 459 460 461 462 463 464 465 466 467 468 469 470 471 472 473 474 475 476 477 478 479 480 481 482 483 484 485 486 487 488 489 490 491 492 493 494 495 496 497 498 499 500 501 502 503 504 505 506 507 508 509 510 511 512 513 514 515 516 517 518 519 520 521 522 523 524 525 526 527 528 529 530 531 532 533 534 535 536 537 538 539 540 541 542 543 544 545 546 547 548 549 550 551 552 553 554 555 556 557 558 559 560 561 562 563 564 565 566 567 568 569 570 571 572 573 574 575 576 577 578 579 580 581 582 583 584 585 586 587 588 589 590 591 592 593 594 595 596 597 598 599 600 601 602 603 604 605 606 607 608 609 610 611 612 613 614 615 616 617 618 619 620 621 622 623 624 625 626 627 628 629 630 631 632 633 634 635 636 637 638 639 640 641 642 643 644 645 646 647 648 649 650 651 652 653 654 655 656 657 658 659 660 661 662 663 664 665 666 667 668 669 670 671 672 673 674 675 676 677 678 679 680 681 682 683 684 685 686 687 688 689 690 691 692 693 694 695 696 697 698 699 700 701 702 703 704 705 706 707 708 709 710 711 712 713 714 715 716 717 718 719 720 721 722 723 724 725 726 727 728 729 730 731 732 733 734 735 736 737 738 739 740 741 742 743 744 745 746 747 748 749 750 751 752 753 754 755 756 757 758 759 760 761 762 763 764 765 766 767 768 769 770 771 772 773 774 775 776 777 778 779 780 781 782 783 784 785 786 787 788 789 790 791 792 793 794 795 796 797 798 799 800 801 802 803 804 805 806 807 808 809 810 811 812 813 814 815 816 817 818 819 820 821 822 823 824 825 826 827 828 829 830 831 832 833 834 835 836 837 838 839 840 841 842 843 844 845 846 847 848 849 850 851 852 853 854 855 856 857 858 859 860 861 862 863 864 865 866 867 868 869 870 871 872 873 874 875 876 877 878 879 880 881 882 883 884 885 886 887 888 889 890 891 892 893 894 895 896 897 898 899 900 901 902 903 904 905 906 907 908 909 910 911 912 913 914 915 916 917 918 919 920 921 922 923 924 925 926 927 928 929 930 931 932 933 934 935 936 937 938 939 940 941 942 943 944 945 946 947 948 949 950 951 952 953 954 955 956 957 958 959 960 961 962 963 964 965 966 967 968 969 970 971 972 973 974 975 976 977 978 979 980 981 982 983 984 985 986 987 988 989 990 991 992 993 994 995 996 997 998 999 1000 1001 1002 1003 1004 1005 1006 1007 1008 1009 1010 1011 1012 1013 1014 1015 1016 1017 1018 1019 1020 1021 1022 1023 1024 1025 1026 1027 1028 1029 1030 1031 1032 1033 1034 1035 1036 1037 1038 1039 104



From Photo. by Mayall.

ALFRED LORD TENNYSON.

# Memories of the Tennysons

By the Rev.

H. D. Rawnsley

Canon of Carlisle

Author of "The Literary Associations of  
the English Lakes," etc.

Glasgow

James MacLehose and Sons

Publishers to the University

1912

First Edition, 1900.  
Second Edition, 1912.

TO THE  
MEMBERS OF THE  
FACULTY OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PATRI DESIDERATISSIMI  
FILII MEMORES

256974

## AT SOMERSBY,

Aug. 5, 1809.

The whole earth rested, only through the air  
Full-breathed of rose and lime I heard a rill  
Tinkle in Holywell, and Stockwith mill  
Sent back by silent meadows music rare.  
On dewy beech and lawn lay moonlight fair,  
And high o'er glimmering corn on Thetford hill  
The level Plow with all its stars stood still,  
As if the heaven itself had ceased from care.

But one was sleepless: through the gates of pain  
A little life came wailing to its home—  
A life that brought new music to mankind,  
Music to bid us each life's purpose find,  
Till through the doors of sorrow, born again  
We win the bourne of peace from whence we come.

H. D. RAWNSLEY.

August 6, 1909.

## PREFATORY NOTE.

BORN at the "Vicarage by the quarry," from whence the late Poet Laureate had led his bride ; and going, each year of one's life, away from the cedared lawn and the terraced garden, the flowery meadows, and the silver Thames below the chalk cliff, to the sand hills of the Lincoln coast, the levels of the Lincoln marsh, the windmills of the Lincoln wold, and the cornfields in the shining fen, which Tennyson, in his boyhood, had known—it was inevitable that one who had been brought up on so much of his poems as a child could understand, should associate the scene of those annual holidays with thoughts of the Poet.

Each year my father paid a visit to the Poet at Farringford, and one heard talk of Tennyson when he returned. Each time a volume of poems was given to the world, a presentation copy came to my father's hands, and we, as children, gathered in the eventide to hear the poems read in our ears with

such deep feeling, that we were impressed by them even when we could not realize their beauty of thought and diction.

It was not therefore to be wondered at that, in these short annual visits to Lincolnshire, one should look with awe upon the quaint old farmer who had, through my grandfather, given this or that story to the Poet Laureate for future immortality in his Lincolnshire dialect poem ; or that one should like to run about by the side of an old servant of the family who had known " the owd <sup>1</sup> Doctor Tennyson " and could tell quaint stories of the quarrels and the makings-up that took place at Halton-Holgate, and Somersby, after stormy political discussions at the dinner-table.

Another husbandman on the Rectory farm was the original of some of the quaint phrases in the Northern Farmer poems. He, too, was an object of great interest to me. But it was not till one came to live permanently at that old Lincolnshire house, within reach of Somersby, and went each summer eventide to fish in the Halton river, that one began to feel how the music made at Somersby was flowing right through our village, and that the brook spoken of in the " Ode to Memory "

<sup>1</sup> Throughout this volume the word " old " in the Lincolnshire dialect is spelled " owd "—the spelling used in Tennyson's Poems. It is, however, pronounced as " ode."



talked, all through one's fishing hours, of Alfred Tennyson.

It was a dreary river enough, nor wrongly was it dubbed by the peasants "Halton Dreän." As brown after rain almost as the river Jordan, it bore the "filtered tribute of the rough woodland" down to the Boston Deep, in a most unromantic, surly sort of way, with a kind of monotony in its looks, relieved only when the mowers went afield in early June, and the haymakers gave it large gifts of grass and flowers from the scythe.

It was not without the interest of bird life. The kingfisher flashed by at the noons, and the twittering, wheeling company of sand-martins made summer always full of life and joyaunce. In winter time the jacksnipe came up from the fen, and the kittiwake gull from the Boston deeps hungrily hunted its waters. Now and again a heron stood knee-deep in the shallows with solemn patience at his fisher work, or passed seaward with a clanging cry.

For the rest, the only sound that generally broke the evening quietude of the Halton Dreän-side, was the blob of the watervole, as, at sight of the intruder, he took his header into the water from the grassy ledge, where he had been having his supper.

But always associated in my boyish mind with

the stream were the cowslips and cuckoo-pint in the meadows, the hawthorn bushes, white with fragrant snow, and the bleating of the lambs that was "poured about one's ears" in earlier spring. I remember the intense joy with which I leaned upon the bridges of the little river, as it came down from Partney, to watch the minnow shoals flash and flicker and fade, and flash again to sight, above the ribbed sand, nor can I forget with what delight one hailed those "cresséd islets white in flower" that swayed in the quiet back eddies, or the marigolds by the bank, and with what pleasure one filled one's hands with the scented mint, as one wandered by the stream.

But it was of Tennyson that the river and its surroundings were eloquent. There, at Ashby, was the moated grange, one of the many that went to the making of "Mariana's moated grange" in the poet's mind, and up by Partney was one of the many water-mills that allowed the poet vision of the mealy miller and the brimming waterdam, and gave him subject for his verse.

I had, as I went fishing, the sense that somehow or other that "rivulet there by the Hall" that came down through the meadows of Sauce-thorpe to become the Halton Dreän and Steeping River and so to pass out to the Wash at Wainfleet, belonged to Alfred Tennyson. Never was I

quite so happy as when I took my pony to ride off to the sacred haunts of the poet's boyhood and entered the copse wood of Holywell, beneath the "windy wold" to search, among the carven runes upon the sandstone outcrop, for some initial letter that might tell of how the Tennyson lads had there, in the olden time, left their mark.

It was quite natural therefore that when I returned to the spot in manhood, I should ask questions of the elder folk among the villagers who remembered the poet and his brothers in the old Tennysonian days, and should put down such notes of Somersby and its neighbourhood as might serve to describe the cradle of the poet's song.

The peasants with whom I spoke have now all passed away. They were aged people, when I talked with them, nearly twenty years ago.

One of my objects in publishing these notes is to preserve the papers that my father, who was a student of Tennyson's work, had contributed years ago anonymously to *Macmillan's Magazine*. For permission to do this I have to thank Messrs. Macmillan. I have also to thank my brother for contributing his chapter of Tennyson memories. I am much indebted to Mrs. Clay for her father's sketches of Tennyson on board the Boulogne steamer, to Mr. G. G. Napier, who has permitted me to reproduce several of the illustrations which

appeared in his "Homes and Haunts of Tennyson," to Messrs. Macmillan for leave to use Lady Tennyson's portrait, to Mrs. Julius Tennyson for the portrait of the poet's mother, and to Mr. Nainby, Alford, for permission to reproduce two photographs.

H. D. R.

CROSTHWAITE,  
*October, 1900.*

#### PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION.

So many enquiries have been made for a second edition of this volume that it has been thought advisable to republish it, with two additional chapters giving an account of the very interesting proceedings of the Tennyson Centenary Memorial at Somersby last August, when the church close to the poet's birthplace was opened, after restoration, for divine worship, and a replica in bronze of Woolner's bust of the late Laureate was unveiled.

My thanks are due to the Lincoln Committee for use of the block of the poet's bust, to Mr. Carlton of Horncastle for the photograph of the speakers at the Centenary Memorial meeting, and to the Editor of *The Spectator* for permission to reprint an article I wrote for it.

H. D. R.

CROSTHWAITE,  
*March, 1912.*

## CONTENTS.

### CHAPTER I.

	PAGE
SOMERSBY AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD, - - - -	I

### CHAPTER II.

FOLK-LORE AT SOMERSBY. REMINISCENCES AMONG THE VILLAGERS, - - - - -	28
--	----

### CHAPTER III.

BOYHOOD'S FRIENDS IN LINCOLNSHIRE, - - -	63
--	----

### CHAPTER IV.

TENNYSON AT THE ENGLISH LAKES, - - - -	77
--	----

### CHAPTER V.

MEMORIES OF FARRINGFORD, - - - - -	93
------------------------------------	----

### CHAPTER VI.

REMINISCENCES, - - - - -	120
--------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

	PAGE
FROM ALDWORTH TO THE ABBEY, - - - -	151

## CHAPTER VIII.

LINCOLNSHIRE SCENERY AND CHARACTER AS ILLUSTRATED BY MR. TENNYSON, - - - -	186
--	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

VIRGIL AND TENNYSON, - - - -	202
------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER X.

CHARLES TENNYSON TURNER: A MEMORY OF GRASBY, - - - -	223
--	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

CENTENARY MEMORIAL MEETING AT SOMERSBY— FIRST DAY, 6TH AUGUST, 1911, - - - -	250
---	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

CENTENARY MEMORIAL MEETING AT SOMERSBY— SECOND DAY, 7TH AUGUST, 1911, - - - -	287
--	-----

INDEX, - - - -	328
----------------	-----

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
ALFRED LORD TENNYSON, - - - -	<i>Frontispiece</i>
SOMERSBY, - - - - -	4
SOMERSBY CHURCH, - - - - -	6
BAG-ENDERBY CHURCH, - - - - -	8
A SOMERSBY LANE, - - - - -	16
THE SOMERSBY BROOK, - - - - -	32
HORNCastle, HOME OF THE SELLWOODS, - - - - -	52
MRS. TENNYSON, MOTHER OF THE POET, - - - - -	56
TENNYSON ON BOARD THE "LEEDS," 1830, - - - - -	84
ARTHUR HALLAM READING ALOUD ONE OF SCOTT'S NOVELS ON BOARD THE "LEEDS," - - - - -	86
FARRINGFORD, - - - - -	92
THE HOME-FARM, FARRINGFORD, - - - - -	96
LADY TENNYSON, - - - - -	116
ALDWORTH, - - - - -	160
TENNYSON'S GRAVE IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY, - - - - -	176
CHARLES TENNYSON TURNER, - - - - -	224
WOOLNER'S BUST OF THE POET, - - - - -	256
A GROUP OF SPEAKERS AT THE CENTENARY MEETING, AUGUST 7TH, 1911, - - - - -	288





# Memories of the Tennysons.

## CHAPTER I.

### SOMERSBY AND ITS NEIGHBOURHOOD.

WE are all the creatures of our surroundings—the poets perhaps more than most. Those who read Wordsworth's "Prelude," which was not published till after his death, will realize how the sights, sounds and features of the locality in which poets pass their boyhood, become part and parcel of them, colour their imagination right into the far-off years and become permanent possessions of their whole life. The sooner the poet begins to feel the wings of his fancy, the firmer hold does it seem that the associations of his surroundings will get of him, and we are not surprised to find that Lincolnshire, or that part of it in which Tennyson spent his early years, is found to be embedded in the late Laureate's poems, and that memories of "Linkshire daäys" ring up through them to the very last.

Anyone familiar with the Somersby neighbourhood, or who knows the wolds between Keal Hill and Louth, the "fen" between Spilsby and Burgh or Alford and Boston, the "marsh" between Burgh and the sea at Skegness, the coast line between Mablethorpe and Gibraltar Point, will constantly, as he reads his Tennyson, find himself back in Lincolnshire. Nor is this felt alone in such a poem as the "Ode to Memory," but in single lines throughout the "Idylls," and in whole passages in "In Memoriam."

We find this to be so not only in the work of the younger Tennyson, our late Laureate Lord of Song, but in the case of the poems written by the eldest Tennyson, Frederick, and in the sonnets with which Charles Tennyson Turner has enriched our literature.

It is perhaps the less to be wondered at that they should so constantly echo with sounds of Lincolnshire, when we remember how long a time the Tennyson lads lived there. The family did not leave Somersby till 1837. Dr. George Clayton Tennyson, the Laureate's father, had been presented to the living in 1808, during the minority of Mr. Burton, the next incumbent. His wife, Elizabeth Fytche, the daughter of the rector of Louth, had already blessed the Tennysonian hearth with two children—George, who died in infancy,

and Frederick, who outlived the Laureate. Ten other children were born at Somersby.

On the 5th of August, 1809—for I had it from Lord Tennyson himself that, though the 6th is popularly put down as the date of his birth, it really took place a few minutes before midnight of the 5th—was born Alfred. The old Manor House was more commodious for a family that gave promise of increase than the Rectory, and in this old red-tiled, unpretentious building, among its elms and poplars,—with its orchard and garden sloping south toward the meadows and the famous brook, were born, in later years, the brothers Edward and Horatio, Arthur and Septimus, and the sisters Mary—Mrs. Ker, Cecilia—Mrs. Lushington, Emily, the beloved of Hallam, afterwards Mrs. Jesse, and Matilda, who still lives unmarried.

Frederick, Charles, Alfred, Mary, Edward, Emily, Arthur, Septimus, Matilda, Cecilia, and Horatio, a happy family of brothers and sisters far away in that quietest of wold villages, made the life of the place their own. The “quarry trenched along the hill and haunted by the wrangling daw,” the “meadowy curves” by which the brook brought down “the filtered tribute of the rough woodland” past their garden ground and the home field, the “sheep-walk up the windy wold,” became to them the objects of their daily delight and wonder. The

old mill wheel in the valley, the windmill on the hill opposite, the pool, once famed as a bathhouse for all diseases, beneath the sandstone cliff with its strange hieroglyphics, in Holywell wood, the long avenue of elms, the strange steep road that went up northward over the bare, treeless hill toward Louth, had mystery for them ; while the quaint stone cross in the churchyard close by, the belfry stair at Bag-Enderby, the relics of old-time splendour in the trees about the Manor House at Bag, the Elizabethan beauty of the terraced garden at Harrington Hall, the huge old moat, where the older Harrington Hall once stood, the little copse near with its quaint tussock grasses,—all these were sure to touch the imagination of the growing boys.

But it was not only that Lincolnshire, its sights and scenes, soaked into the minds of the Tennyson boys and girls, just at the time when these minds were most receptive and the dewy-dawn of memory freshest ; the language of Lincolnshire also entered into their ears, and this, such pure dialect as the colony of Danes, who in olden time peopled the triangle between Boston, Horncastle, and Louth, had kept in purity quite till the middle of the present century.

More than fifty years had passed since Lord Tennyson left his father's homeland, but he never



SOMERSBY.



seemed to me to be so entirely his best self as when, brimming over with humour, he repeated, in the broad Lincolnshire dialect, some of the quaint conversations that he had in his bygone days with the typical northern farmer.

His poet's ear was as "practised as a blind man's touch," and he remembered the least modifications and variety of tone, as he spoke or read the dialect of the old countryside. Anyone who knows the dialect to-day and listened to him could see where and what changes had taken place in it for the worse during the last two generations.

It was fortunate for the Tennysons that the churches near their home were not without monuments of the knightly days of old. In Spilsby Church the famous Willoughby Chapel told of a time of chivalry; in Harrington Church, within two miles of their father's door, lay one of the best preserved of the Crusader effigies in Lincolnshire. The monument of old Sir John de Halton, as he was called, lay cross-legged in the Halton Holgate Church, whither the boys would often go, for the old rector, Hardwicke Rawnsley, was one of Dr. Tennyson's fastest friends; but that monument, though the armour was well preserved, was much hacked in the face, while here, within two miles of Somersby, lay Sir John, the founder, mayhap, of the Harrington family, his head well hooded in chain

## 6 MEMORIES OF THE TENNYSONS

mail, his powerful face unscarred and looking scorn, even in sleep, on paynim horde or godless Saracen. The years had blunted his spurs and broken his short sword blade, but otherwise Sir John lay scatheless. The poet of the Holy Grail would never be unmindful of Sir John's strong face in the Harrington Church. Then there were in the same church Copledyke memorials, that spoke of a family first amongst the Danish settlers, for their name appears to mean, "An enclosed field with a dyke." Very appropriate inheritors they were of Sir John de Harrington's moated castle, and, I expect, very worthy ones too, if we may trust the account upon the tomb of the last of them,

" THOMAS COPLEDYKE, late of Harrington,

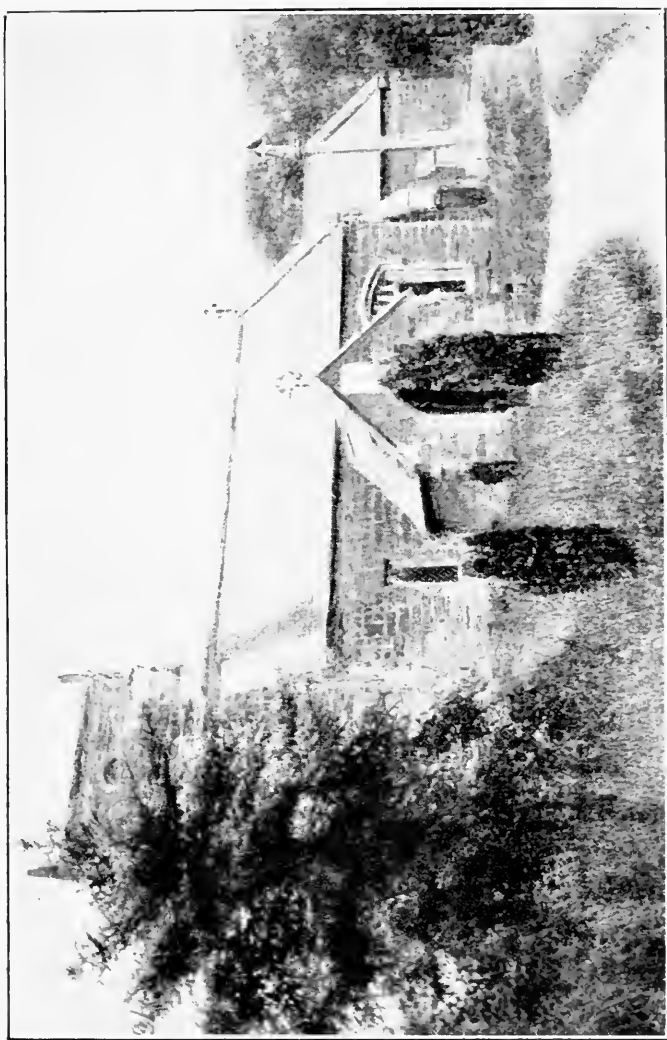
*who deceased anno domini 1658, ætat. 72.*

Of ancient stock here lies the last and best  
Who hath attained to his eternal rest ;  
This monument bespeaks not him alone,  
It saith the family are with him gone ;  
But Heaven receiveth saints, they're happy then  
Which live as saints although they die as men."

There on the walls another Copledyke kneeled with his wife, their sons and daughters behind them. Memorial brasses lay on the ground, and the font itself was, after the fashion of the day, a record of ancient lineage and of a time when men's coats of arms were a reality ; each facet of the octagon, save



UNIV. OF  
CALIFORNIA



SOMERSBY CHURCH.



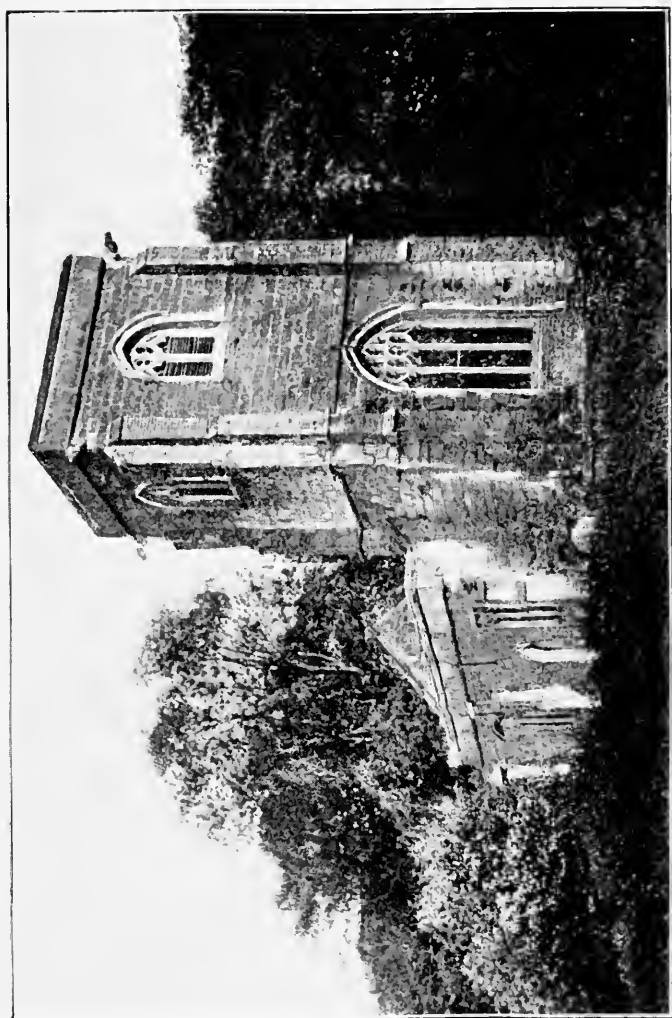
the one turned to the wall, was carven with the Copledyke arms and quarterings.

But it would not be to the Harrington Church so much as to the Somersby and Bag-Enderby Churches that the poet boys would turn for food for their imagination. At Somersby the gold lichens, bred of the salt sea wind that came up the Steeping river valley, showed upon the mouldering tower and walls how many a generation must needs have taken time of day from the quaint old sun-dial, and have realized, as they passed to their rest, that the sundial's assertion, "Time passeth," was true. Nevertheless, but for the holy water stoup at the door and one other monument of eld, it would not have been guessed that the church, plain and uninteresting as it was, was coeval with the sister church, Bag-Enderby. Yet one can hardly doubt but that that single monument made itself a place in the mind of the sonnet writer, whom the late Bishop Wordsworth of Lincoln once described as "*Inter Christianos poetas facile princeps.*" There, unspoiled by the hot hands of the Reformer, unmarred by the fingers of time, the churchyard cross shaft, 14 feet high, bore upon it, beneath its little hood of stone, on the one side an image of the Crucified and on the other an image of the Virgin Mary and her Holy Child. The Harrington churchyard could only show the socket of its cross shaft, Bag-Enderby could boast

a broken shaft still upright in its socket ; but the Somersby Church cross, within 100 yards of their father's door, was a thing of beauty and of solemn monition, perfect as when it left the sculptor's hand.

To Bag-Enderby, however, one can believe the lads would go with greatest pleasure. The very gargoyles upon the Enderby Church tower would spout a poetry of the days of romance ; better devils in stone were never seen. The porch "squints" told of the time when the sacristan used to peep through the window to know the moment when to ring the sacring bell, the seats in the porch of a day when the people came thither with tithe or for a market talk. The old iron shield-boss, picked up no one knows where, and nailed to the oaken nail-knotted door, and called by the inhabitants a knocker, what wars and rumours of wars would it not suggest ? I know that I found myself looking for bits of Saxon hide round the nail fangs as I waited for the sexton's key.

Inside the church was still the great man's pew. The pulpit, high uplifted above the clerk's seat, made me involuntarily repeat : "An' eärd um a-bummin awaäy loike a buzzard clock ower my 'eäd." The windows, with their relics of stained glass, spoke volumes. The lover of the daisy and the singer of it saw in those windows, as a boy, many marguerites in honour of the churches' patron



BAG-ENDERBY CHURCH.



saint ; and every time the old bell tolled, it said and says, " Saintly Margaret, pray for us."

There was an heraldic record too of the connection of the church with Crowland Abbey in one of the windows. I talked once with a peasant who told me he had been the first to show the poet's mother this little record, but I think he was not well read in Crowland Abbey lore, for he said :

" You know I said to th' owd doctor's wife, hev you seeän howr taäble-knives and forks i' the chuch winder, and be blaämt if she had, so I shewed her them. Naäy, I didn't know and noo-one does know how they caäme to be puttin' i' t' owd winder, but theer's the knives and forks sewerly."

Upon the chancel wall, beneath their pillared frieze and entablature, is a monument of one of the early squires of Enderby who knew the Manor House, hard by, in all its glory. Andrew Gedney kneels with his two sons reverently placed behind him, while Dorothie—her name is spelt differently in two places in the inscription—his wife, who died on the 7th of June, 1591, kneels opposite, with her two daughters in similar posture. One could hardly believe that the poet-boys, with their fondness for rhythm, would not, many a time and oft, during the sermon have jangled to themselves the couplet on that Gedney tomb

"Omne quod exoritur terra fit et moritur."

If poets are made by rhyming couplets on church monuments, the old couplet in Norman French upon the brass in the pavement that told of the Norman occupation of Lincolnshire might also have aided in that direction :

“Thomas Enderby et Agnes sa femme gysont ycy  
Dieux de lour almes de sa grace lyt mercy.”

But the most notable brass in the little Bag-Enderby Church, in their boy eyes, as in ours, would doubtless be the brass deeply incised which asks our prayers for the Norman squire who, in honour of St. Margaret, builded it and gave the tower and bells :

“Orate p ānā Albini de Enderby  
Qui fecit fieri istam ecclesiam  
Cum campanili qui obiit in vigilia  
Scti Matthiae Apc. A.D. MCCCCVII.”

Old Albinus must have felt that “more things are wrought by prayer than this world dreams of,” and that the voices of the village hinds should have risen “like a fountain,” week in week out, from the little church he founded close on five hundred years ago, may indeed have seemed to him a thing possible with heaven ; but he never dreamed that part of the associations of youth which should mould a poet for a mighty nation would be from his hand in the gift of Bag-Enderby Church and church-going bell. I climbed the long



“ stee ” or “ lether,” as the sexton called it, to see that bell. In the odorous dirt and draff of generations of birds, of lonely owls unnumbered that have there warmed their “ wits,” hung the bell that used to sound in Tennyson’s ears, and silver-toned enough it is to-day. Round it, in old black lettering which has been moulded and soldered on after the bell had been cast, ran the inscription, “ Sancta Marguerita ora pro nobis,” and, as a terminal to the inscription, was a very beautiful floriated cross in its inch-and-a-half square lozenge of weathered iron.

Down from the tower “ stee ” I came, observing that there were evidences of another bell having, at some prior time, kept company with the fine early bell we had seen, and mentally noting that of “ four voices of four hamlets round ” that rang a Christmas peal in the old Tennysonian days, Bag-Enderby was not one ; this conjecture was confirmed, curiously enough, on that same afternoon. The Rector was waiting for me at the foot of the “ lether ” ; he had most courteously pointed out the memorabilia of the church and had his hand on what is certainly one of the most remarkable early fonts in the neighbourhood. I spoke of the bells, and wondered what churches had peals of bells in their towers, which would ring the old year out and the new year in, to any listener at

Somersby; he told me that there were many, and that he was often asked the question, but could not particularise. An American had written him, and, as Mr. Horatio Tennyson was in the neighbourhood, he appealed to him; he, in turn, wrote to his brother the Laureate, but, as was natural enough, the Laureate's reply was that he had forgotten.

I met a shepherd by the brook below Bag-Enderby that day. "What peal of bells do you hear best here on a Christmas night, if the night is still?" His answer was, "Oh that's soon sattled, theer's nobbut four downrighters wi'in reeäch as ye maäy saäy, for Spilsby and Halton's ower far hoff—we can hear 'em at times when the wind's reight. The bells we moästlins consider to hear is Tetford, Hagg, Langton, and Ormsby. Ormsby's t'other side o' the hill, but theer's a deäl o' watter abowt, and fwoaks ses watter's good for bells, howiver Ormsby's are real good uns to hear, I'll warnt them."

But to return to the font. It had not the same interest for one, as that plain little font at Somersby, for therein the Laureate, evidently not expected to live, had been hurriedly baptized on a certain Tuesday, August 8, 1809. The neatly written baptismal register attests the fact thus:

*"August 8.*

Alfred, son of George Clayton and Elizabeth Tennyson, baptized, born August 5th."

The neatness of the hand that inscribed that register was transmitted to his sons, as all who know Frederick Tennyson's and the Laureate's hand-writing can vouch for.

But this Bag-Enderby font would quite certainly have often been curiously examined by poet eyes. There, in one facet of the octagon, was a Pieta—a virgin with the dead Christ on her lap ; in another the crown of thorns and instruments of the crucifixion ; in another the symbol of the Holy Trinity ; and in another, most quaintly carved and to a student of saga lore most interesting, was the white hart. The silver hind, evidently hunted and sore bested, as its up-gathered feet attest, is still so conscious whence its strength springs, that it turns back its head, and licks off with its long tongue the leaves of the holy tree, the Igdrasil, the tree of life. So did the sculptor of that old font hand down, in a form of christianized Viking myth, to the children of the Danes who peopled the outpost hamlet they called Enderby, the truth of a spirit-life which whosoever feeds thereon shall live forever.

I turned from the church with the age-enfeebled parish clerk who remembered quite clearly the father of the poets, "Th' owd doctor," as he familiarly termed him, and, promising to have a talk with him later, strolled to the ancient

hall of the Gedneys or all that remains of it, hard by.

The ample lawn, or pasture-lawn and enclosure, with its baronial trees, its aged mulberry, its big walnut and its straggling out-buildings spoke of a time when, instead of the remnants of an Elizabethan farmhouse, there had stood here a noble manor house.

“Ay, sir, they do saäy that in owden time a coach and four would come in at one end and go out the t’other, it’s nobbut a bit of a thing to what it was i’ them daäys.” But bit of a thing as it is, the rooms of the farm are panelled, and, not to mention a certain King George Jubilee grate in the best bedroom, with a block of iridescent feldspar, supposed to be of fabulous value, in the mantelpiece above it, there is a fine old oak staircase of Jacobæan type which would do honour to nobler surroundings.

The Tennyson boys knew this old panelled house, and splendid views they would get as they peeped out from the oak stair-landing window over the valley in the direction of Haggworthingham and its whirling mills. But all that is romance in early domestic architecture would be theirs in other places than at Gedney’s Manor House. Omitting mention of the wonderful dining-room that their father built in medley of ecclesiastic and

domestic style at Somersby, close to their house stood a queer brick-built embattled hall, said to be, but without much reason, from the design of Sir J. Vanbrugh. There, too, was and is a fine old oaken stairway; "the wainscot mouse" might shriek, and I expect the wainscot rats squeaked, from behind a very substantial oaken panel in the so-called "Manor House" of Vanbrugh's handiwork; and if it be true that old Baumber, one of the originals of the Northern Farmer, inhabited it years ago, we can be sure that the Tennysons knew its interior as well as its quaint exterior. Over the hill lay a fine old house, the ancestral seat of the Massingberds. Its avenue of trees, its dark lake, would be often visited by the boys; nearer home, stood the old seat of the Copledykes and later the seat of the Amcotts family,—the Harrington Hall of our day, with its picturesque church nestling close beside it, as if it were part and parcel of the domain. Its long dormer-windowed roof, its tall and beautifully proportioned entrance tower, flanked on the one side by its fourteen, on the other by its twelve windows, faced westward, and smiled a rosy welcome across the level meadows to all who came from the direction of Somersby. The very fact that the iron vane upon its entrance tower was pierced with the date 1681 gave the charm of an olden time to its hospitalities. The

Amcotts of their day were warm friends of Dr. Tennyson. The Tennyson lads could never enter Harrington Hall, without sight of ancient panel carving, brought, it was averred, from the older hall or castle of the Harringtons, that stood due west across the meadow, by the side of the present road to Spilsby. Therein were figured fools in motley, clambering up trees, beasts of the chase, and marvellous creatures swallowing men, griffins and "dragons of the prime." There too was beautifully carved the Copledyke coat of arms with its unpronounceable motto, and there too tapestries, which, if not beautiful, at least in boyish minds were capable of conjuring up dreams of a past, as powerfully as aged vane or quaint carved panels could have done.

But there was another feature of this Harrington Hall which may well have impressed the boys. The rooks from miles round came thither for rest. And by the hall in a square walled enclosure was the sweetest and primmest of old-fashioned Elizabethan gardens, while a high embanked terrace walk gave the ladies a fair prospect of garden beds and level pastures beyond.

If Charles Tennyson Turner may have remembered Harrington as he wrote his sonnet entitled "The Rookery," it is not straining the force of early association too far to imagine that Lord



From Photo, by E. Nainby,

A SOMERSBY LANE.

Figure 1 consists of four scatter plots labeled (a) through (d), each representing a different ethnic group: (a) White, (b) Black, (c) Indian, and (d) Pakistani. The x-axis for all plots is 'Number of children per family' ranging from 0 to 10. The y-axis represents frequency. Each plot shows a distribution of data points with a mean line and a shaded area representing the standard deviation. The distributions are roughly bell-shaped, centered around 2-3 children per family.



Tennyson had this garden and the quiet rookery beyond it in his mind as much as the gardens of Swainston when he wrote,

“Birds in the high Hall-garden  
When twilight was falling,  
Maud, Maud, Maud, Maud,  
They were crying and calling.”

This brings one to speak of the flowers that are, as readers of the Tennyson poets know, so constantly in mind. I know no English neighbourhood where the old-fashioned herbaceous garden plots are so rich and rare in colour as the gardens of the great and little in that Somersby neighbourhood. In the spring, one must turn to the western coasts to find the glory of rhododendron and azalea; but let the fortunate traveller find his way, on a September morning, into the old Somersby Rectory garden or into the garden of Harrington Vicarage or Harrington Hall, or peep into any of the Enderby cottage plots, and he will know what was in Tennyson's mind as he wrote his “Ode to Memory,” and will feel he has not only looked upon hollyhocks and tiger-lilies without equal for beauty of stature and richness of bloom, but has seen such sunflowers “ray round with flame their disks of seed,” and breathed the balm of such rose-carnations as he shall never be able quite to forget.

The old times have pleasantly returned to us, and brought back just the same old herbaceous plants as rejoiced the poet lads in their Somersby days, and we can better know now than we could twenty years ago what kind of flower gardens were in vogue in Lincolnshire at the beginning of the century.

It is true that of wild flowers there was not, generally speaking, in the fields and hedges and lanes, the luxuriance that one finds in westerly and southern counties. But the Tennyson boys would go annually to Tunby Woods to gather the lilies of the valley, and as for snowdrops, they literally whitened the little "Halliwell" copse close to their home. There, too, in spring, came abundantly the soft-scented primrose, and for violets Langton Hill was famous. How accurate and exact was the memory, for his old home, of him who wrote :

" Our father's dust is left alone  
And silent under other snows,  
There in due time the woodbine blows,  
The violet comes, but we are gone."

As I walked about the Somersby lanes I noticed an absence of the briony but a constant presence of the woodbine, which specially seemed to love the sandstone outcrops that there abound. Talking with an old man at Somersby, I said, " Have you many violets hereabout ? "

“Yees,” he replied, “theer’s a sight o’ white ones, specially theer upo’ th’ owd churchyard bank.”

The Tennysonian line familiar with those who care for poetic description of an English flowering shrub, “Laburnums, dropping-wells of fire,” may be taken as another instance of this accurate memory of the poet’s old haunts. It chances that from Bag-Enderby Manor House to the Spilsby Road near Harrington, the main foot-path runs along by a hedge in which grow a number of very large and aged laburnum trees. They must have been planted by some beneficent Lord of the Enderby Manor, and at the flowering time of the year must have been, when the Tennysons were lads, an almost unique feature in local scenery.

As for other flowers, cowslips and the “faint sweet cuckoo-flowers” were just scarce enough to make children care to gather them. The pastures beneath Somersby Rectory were not mown for hay but generally kept cropped by sheep, and many a lady’s dress (for the fashion of crinoline was not yet) might have been noticed by the boys, in those Somersby meadows, either side the beck, turning up the English daisies and showing their roseate undersides, as they swept the close-cropped grass. To be sure, Maud’s feet may have “touched the meadows and left the daisies rosy” elsewhere, but

one of the sights in spring was the daisy-pied slope close beneath the Rectory garden. I do not think the Tennysons plucked "long purples" by the Somersby brook; but willow-herb grew abundantly—willow-herb with that sweet balmy odour in its leaf and its quaint bushy head at seeding time. Marigolds were found, but not abundantly. The purple orchis was not common, but cress still waves in the shallows, and the peppermint, with its strong scent, abounds. In autumn, the golden rod, frequent at Somersby as in sandy places they ever are, was glorious, and whilst the delicate little scarlet pimpernel and viola were bright in the stubbles, the lanes were made glad for the boys by the tender harebell. For oat-grass and for sword-grass and for bulrush by the pool, the poet lads would go to the "marsh" which they crossed on their way to Mablethorpe from Louth, or as they went by Burgh le Marsh to Skegness, which in their day was a very select kind of family watering-place on the coast, a dozen miles to the east. In those long embanked ditches, or "dreans," as they are locally called, through that "waste enormous marsh" whose "trenched waters run from sky to sky," there grew a glory of water ranunculus that seemed to fill the ditches with driven snow; while the feathery bog-bean and the arrow-head (*sagittaria*) and the flowering rush (*butomus*) in their

seasons, would often tempt the Tennyson boys to leave their carriage and fill their hands with "silvery marish-flowers." At home, in their beloved brook which the forget-me-nots gladden well-nigh all the months of the year, "the cressy islets" were "white in flower," even as the marsh ditches were white, and not infrequently was found the tall flag flower that children look upon as specially the pride of the water-brook. As for trees, with the accurate portrayal of which, in all their shapes and changes, the poems of the Tennysons are full, it was fortunate that, owing to that variety of the soils from the chalk right through to the Kimmeridge clay, many varieties abounded. The linden tree perhaps was scarce, but then either at the Halton Holgate Rectory or at the Hall at Ormsby were fine avenues with "buzzings of the honied hours" for their poet ears. Scotch firs again are not plentiful in the district, but some old Lord of the Manor, probably one of the fore-elders of the present lord, had planted a fine clump between Somersby and Bag, which are the feature of the landscape as one passes down the valley bottom; and along the main road to Tetford, for a quarter mile or more, grew the red, wind-twisted stems of the Scotch firs, that asserted themselves by their fine scent on a hot August day and by their dark presence of perpetual green in winter.

The beech loves the chalk, and up on Harrington Hill or at Langton or at Dalby they grew luxuriantly, while in the Rectory garden flourished a young copper beech that grows in beauty still. The wych-elm, splendid specimens of which stand at the cross roads at Bag-Enderby and at Somersby—both of the latter planted within the memory of the oldest inhabitant—abounded. For a couple of miles or more they, with oaks and ash trees, made of the main road to Harrington and on towards Spilsby a glorious avenue. What a happy thing it was that no ill-advised enclosure or illegal encroachment on the roadside wastes of the neighbourhood had ever come into the minds of land-owners in the Somersby neighbourhood! The great roadside stretches of green, embowered by wych-elm, oak and ash, would stir anyone, with a spark of poetry in him, as he saw the light and shadow flash upon the riders as they came and went up the long avenues towards the poet's home.

The heart of Dane-land took root here, and the first inhabitant from over the sea felt God was with him, and for him the ash tree symbolised the holy tree of life, the Igdrasil; so it probably came to pass that rude forefathers planted their ash trees round their homes for charm and for reverence, and the ash has certainly proved itself a tree of life at Somersby. There are not in Lincolnshire finer or

more feathery-leaved ash trees to be found, and many a time must the Tennyson boys have wondered at the tardy ash buds "black . . . in the front of March," and noted with what delay they shook their feathers free, with what a swiftness, in the first November frost, they passed back to naked leaflessness.

Now to the hollow behind in the little wood we turn, and find that most of the tall spindle-grown trees in the copse can hardly date back to Tennyson days. One notes, however, that the sycamore is there, and though not a weed, as in Wordsworth's country, doubtless it hung out its keys plentifully enough in the olden time ; one notes, too, that of the oldest, the larch, not common thereabout, is found, and one of the queerest twisted larch trees imaginable grows between Halliwell Wood and Somersby cross-roads ; and, doubtless, at the time of the blue-tit and of the rare song of " the mounted thrush," on this quaint larch tree, often visited, the rosy plumelets would be seen. Close by the northern side of Somersby Church a walnut tree scents the air. Walnut trees with the Spanish chestnut and " massed " chestnut boughs, are found on various parts of the manor ; but one is not astonished to find the walnut seldom alluded to by the poet brothers, for they are not common in the Lincolnshire neighbourhood, and seem to have been planted

as mulberries were planted, mostly for home use, in garden ground by the owners of manors and rectories.

Down at the bottom of the Somersby Rectory garden grew and grows a nut grove ; in one or two of the cottage gardens a yew tree may be seen, but it would appear that the Irish yew predominates. Still, there were yew trees sufficient to let the Tennyson boys note how the wind could " puff the swaying branches into smoke " within a reasonable walk from their father's door. But, as a matter of fact, Tennyson told my brother that he did not notice this till late in life. Their father's door—how at once the lines ring up :

" The seven elms, the poplars four  
That stand beside my father's door."

The seven elms still stand, or if not they, at least the reproductions of the trees the poet knew. " The poplars four " have vanished, even as has vanished, and that by fire, the little house, traditionally the old Rectory house, adjoining the Rectory grounds on the west, which these poplars screened from sight. But the black poplar was a tree that constantly would be part of any poet's memory of Lincolnshire. The poplars girdle the fen farms, and sing round the marsh homesteads. The tassels of these trees in the spring, their quick change of colour as they leaf, the sound of " the going " in their tops,



would have impressed any child. The Tennyson brothers slept in a little room near to the roof, at the west end of the house; their window looked full into the poplar branches, and if, as is averred, in that room, that "darling room, their hearts' delight," their earliest songs had birth, it is not wonderful to find that the black poplar found its bards in the Tennyson family.

It would not be giving a full account of the trees of the neighbourhood were we to omit mention of some others which are features of Somersby landscape. Down by the Somersby brook were alders bitter in leaf and dark and heavy of fruit, and willows swayed and sighed, unpollarded and beautiful. One willow by the old mill, just below the house whose record only survives now in the name of the close, the Mill Close, grew, in Tennyson's days, to great beauty; it has fallen, and struggles to reassert itself by sending up branches from mid-stream. Another, the finest willow betwixt Somersby and the sea, waved in silver light just beyond the bridge that spans the pool beneath the Stockwith Mill. He who, standing by the old mill (old, for the present Stockwith Mill is probably the second since his day), must, as a boy, have

"Loved the brimming wave that swam  
Thro' quiet meadows round the mill,  
The sleepy pool above the dam,  
The pool beneath it never still."

loved also, we may be sure, to stand upon the roadway bridge hard by and gaze into that grey old willow tree. It fell in a storm twelve years since, but even in ruin it was magnificent. Readers of Tennyson will have observed how the thorn tree is not infrequently alluded to, and assuredly, whether for blossom and scent in spring or coral berries in autumn, I know none finer than the grand gnarled and twisted old fellows that stand about the pasture lands each side the Somersby brook. The maple that "burns itself away" at the first touch of a November frost, the wild cherry that blushes into rose in mid October—these were hardly known, and comparatively rare was the mountain ash, with its coralline fruitage; but blackberries draped the hedges, and dog-roses made the Somersby lanes sweet; while on the "ridged wold," "Burton gorse" and "Harrington gorse" gave the lads ample opportunity of knowing how the dews "drench the furze" when each gorse bush shone with its Catherine-wheels of delicate spider-web on an autumn morn, and when the thousand gossamers that rose as the sun lessened the weight of their dewy pearls, would "twinkle into green and gold." One other noticeable feature in Somersby lanes was that "vine of the villager," the elder tree. The scent of its cream-white umbels, its "undulating censers prodigal," made the June evenings breathe

of balm ; but in October, when the people in olden time brewed what they called their “ port wine ” from its berries, its rich dark fruitage and leafage, reddening to the fall, gave quite an autumnal splendour to the hedgerows. But no account of flower life in the Somersby lanes would be complete if we omitted mention of the luxuriant growth of the wild honeysuckle. Readers of Tennyson will remember how favourite a flower with him is the sweet wood-bine.

## CHAPTER II.

### FOLK-LORE AT SOMERSBY. REMINISCENCES AMONG THE VILLAGERS.

THERE were men and women as well as flowers and trees that helped to make Alfred Tennyson what he was. It was a very remarkable peasantry amongst whom he grew to manhood. I say manhood, for the Laureate, the youngest of the three poet brothers, was twenty-eight years old when the sad inevitable exile came, and when the Tennysons went forth from the manor house which had served for rectory, leaving their father's dust

"alone  
And silent under other snows."

The Danes who dwelt at Somersby in the poet's time were much as their forefathers for the last three centuries had been—the same in look, in temper, in quaintness of character. The past sixty years have not changed them, though H.M. Inspector of Schools is spoiling their dialect. It is true that thatch has made way for red pantiles on some of their cottage

rooftrees. The Somersby Church roof set a bad example in this matter of change ; but still the dormer windows of these Danes' houses preserve a look of times past, and the walls are much as the Tennysons knew them, good comfortable stone and daub, or mud and stud, with a warm yellow colour-wash upon them that makes fair background for creepers and clambering roses.

I was anxious to learn something of the local superstitions in matter of boggles and witches and wise men, whose memories linger still at Somersby, for it was possible that the weird side of the work of the Laureate might have its beginning in such native romance as was common amongst the people with whom as a boy he came into contact.

Half-way betwixt Harrington and Somersby lies Fairy Wood ; this looks as if " the little folk " were once believed in hereabout ; perhaps one might find more certainty of it in talks with the local elders. Old A. A. was at home, a fine burly old fellow with dark brown eyes, and a smile that " seem'd half within and half without, and full of dealings with the world."

" Yees, yees, I'm moästlins at hoäm ; legs is wore out, you know ; and like eneu, I've hed my time, four scoor yeärs or moäre."

" Then you remember Dr. Tennyson ? "

" Th' owd doctor ? Yees ; why, I seäd him

hivvery Sundaäy pass by for sarvice to Henderby Church, and as for his missis and the young laädies, they'd coom in here, when I'd gotten wed, and taäke oop the babby saäme as if it was their own."

"Eh, that they wood an' all," chimed in the wizened little old woman in the chimney corner. "Theer was no pride nor nowt about the young laädies, and as for her, she was the kindest of bodies to poor folk ivver i' my daäy hereabouts."

"You know I was born saäme year as Halfred," said the old fellow. "I suppose he's a great man now, a lord, and what not, and does a deal o' work for the Queen, I suppose. Well, it was not no moor than I put down for them, for all the boys had noätions. As for th' owd doctor, he was the clivverest man in these parts."

"Do you remember him?"

"Yees, I do, sewerly; a great tall man he was; why, his foot was thirteen inches; fond of tobaccer he was; and as for his sermons i' church, they was ower good and ower short."

I chuckled, for the shortness of sermons is not nowadays often considered a fault, and it was a little difficult to see how a sermon could be "ower good."

"Quite a furrin-looking gentleman, you know—brown i' the eye, and brown i' the head, and brown i' the skin; but, lor, they was all on 'em furriners."

One can easily see how the tall brow and Spanish-

looking eyes and Southern complexion of the Tennysons—excepting Frederick of the fair hair and blue-grey eyes—who boasted the blood of the Plantagenets, would strike the blonde-faced son of the Vikings in the Lincolnshire Daneland. The miracle is that, knowing, as my old friend put it, that “He talked and wrote Hebrew,” the Enderby peasants did not aver that the Tennysons had come from Palestine in the train of old Sir John de Harrington.

“He nivver only plaäyed me one trick, did th’ owd doctor ; he sent his man for eighteen-pence for ‘fire munney,’ and, why, I’d nowt but a parshel of owd bricks for my elding, but nowt wud doä but I mud paäy, so I settled wi’ him, but—,” and here the old fellow shook his head, as much as to say it was more than “th’ owd doctor’s plaäce” had been worth, “he nivver coomed agean.”

I explained that it was some old manorial usage probably, and that one payment was sufficient ; he had not thought of so simple an explanation before, and it pleased him.

“Ay, ay, like enuff, like enuff, for I’ve allus said th’ owd doctor mud be high larnt, but he wud nivver hurt a hair of any man’s head.”

“And Mrs. Tennyson, do you remember her ? ”

“Yees, to be sewer I doä. She was a lowish woman was his wife.”

I was not troubled ; familiarity with the Lincoln dialect assured me that all he meant was that the mother of the poets was not tall of stature.

“ And she had dark eyes and dark hair, and was a deäl on the rwoäds i’ a cheer. Eh, but the boys was fond on her, and the gells an’ all. Poor things, they would hev books allus i’ theer hands as they went along.”

“ And the boys ? ” said I.

“ The boys was all for study ; why blaämed if they didn’t mek a book and git eight pund for it, the four on ’em together, when they was nobbut lads. They was bound, you knoä, to git on. They was all for books, I tell you, and so was th’ owd doctor, and he larned them all hissen.”

“ But I suppose they were fond of hunting and fishing ? ” I said.

“ Naäy, naäy, I doan’t think they followed hunting ; times I’ve gone nestin’ wi’ them down i’ Halliwell and New England, but they was a deäl fonder o’ fishin’ then owt else nobbut study. Eh, I can see them now down i’ yon midder by the beck.”

Ah, thought I, how well it was for English literature’s sake that the Tennyson boys had so diligently followed, through morning dew and evening mist, the twistings and curves of that simple brook

“ that loves

To purl o’er matted cress and ribbéd sand,  
Or dimple in the dark of rushy coves.”





From Photo. by E. Nainby.

THE SOMERSBY BROOK.

1723

1723

“ But you know th’ owd doctor was all for study, and maäde the boys stay in a deäl, mornins and night.”

“ I have heard he was a great builder,” I said, “ as well as a very learned man.”

“ Ay, ay, why to be sewer, but you know it wasn’t he that builded yon great owd room at end o’ the house. It was Horlins, a real clivver little chap, as was his man, coomed with him to Somersby, another countryman—I doan’t rightly knoä his native, but howivver he was all for bricks and mortar and erses and gardens.”

The doctor’s man, Horlins, must have been a character. It was this Horlins whose complete mastery of his master, and general tyranny of the household comes out in the *Life of the Laureate* by his son, who chronicles for us that one day having been blamed for not keeping the harness clean, he rushed into the drawing-room, flung the whole harness on the floor, and roared out, “ clean it yoursel’, then ! ”

“ But,” I said, “ surely Dr. Tennyson planned the room and carved the chimney-piece ? ”

“ Oh yees, yees, th’ owd doctor was harchitect ; he was head man, you know, and a reall good un he was an aw, but it was Horlins as was always at him, nivver could let bricks and mortar aloän, and here a bit and theer a bit, and led

all the stoän and did the buildin', or best part of it."

" But did not the doctor do the carving with his own hands ? "

" Yees he did, and he carved them Hadams and Heves an' all as is set up outside above the windows out o' the sandstone from the quarry, and did a 'maäzin' sight o' work at the chimley-piece, and th' owd door an' all. Oh, he was real clivver òwd chap as a harchitect, mind you, was th' owd doctor."

The old fellow little knew how that love of architecture had been inherited by one at any rate of the doctor's sons. He had not read the poems of him who speaks of " finest Gothic, lighter than a fire," and had not heard how the Laureate had loved to indulge, among the Surrey hills, the taste for building, of which his father had left a monument at the little Rectory house, beneath the wold of Lincolnshire.

I had, in my interest in the Tennyson family, forgotten for a moment the ghosts and wizard lore, but I returned to the subject.

As for " ghoasts," old A. " knew nowt about them things " ; Jenny-wisps he had seen and heard tell of.

But witches ?

Well, he couldn't speak much about them, they was all gone now ; but theer was one, the Scamblesby witch as lived at Scamblesby mountain-side,

and he had heard of one in his father's days, at Tetford. He could tell of "three coach waggins going past the Scamblesby witch's door, and she had crossed the road wi' her stick, and the two first horses went clean over i' the road, and the third waggin went straight on reightlins, and th' owd witch shakked her fist at the man as druv the team; 'The divvil git tha,' she said, and she skrieked out, 'Theer goes the man wi' the wicken gad,' for you know he had a bit of a wicken tree in his whip stock, and their's nowt like a bit of wicken agean the witches; when I was a boy we allus put a bit o' wicken i' the churn to mek the butter coom. Theer's two wicken," he continued, "growin i' the Rectory gardin cloase by the chuch."

I soon found out that wicken was the rowan or mountain ash, and was glad to have heard of this powerful natural antidote against wizards and witches.

"But now, A., tell me what about the evil eye? You have heard of the evil eye?"

"Oh well, the evil eye was quite common i' them daäys," meaning in the days when he and the Tennysons were young. "Fwoaks' cows and pigs was hover-looked, and the wust was, one nivver could tell who had done it, and babbies was hover-looked and went wrong, and fwoaks' bairns was hover-looked and the poor things withered away."

“ But what did people do who had been over-looked, or whose pigs had been over-looked ? ” I said.

“ Doa ; why, they went to the wise men, to be sewer. Theer was one they called Stainton, at Louth, and if fwoaks had lost owt, or gotten owt stolen, they would goa hoff and he’d soon tell ’em who’d done it, but ercourse they had to paay. I’ve heard tell that a horse’s shoe hinged up hover the door is a good thing ageanst the hevil eye. Theer is a queer un, a solidly great un we dug up cloase by, a solid plaäte of metal, not a herse’s nor hass’s as I can mek out, but belonging some queer thing, you know, from past times, and we nailed it oop over the blacksmith’s door, but for the hevil eye, mind tha’, theer’s nowt better than a horse’s shoe.”

I rose to go, but not before the old fellow had told me that he remembered speaking, as a boy, with the four men who had brought and planted the great tree near by, a huge wych-elm whose long low branches, spreading out from it, was the delight of all Enderby children who wanted a swing, till of late, when it has had to be propped for security’s sake ; and that he had lived in the little mud and stud cottage for “ hoaver sixty years, and minded the Tennysons well.”

The next day I called on old J. C., the bell-

ringer and "sexon," as he is termed, of the two churches, Somersby and Bag-Enderby. He was a little weather-beaten man, crooked now, and bowed with rheumatics, with fine grey eyes, and a refined but much worn and very sad face.

"Yees," said he, "I can hardlins hockle. I'm i' my eighty-first, and a bit o' 'bacca's the sole bit of plessur left to me."

He was soon filling his pipe with "something a little better than hornary," as he phrased it, and after insisting that we should look at his elephant 'bacca pot that he was going to will to the Squire's lady, and making the eyes of a toy monkey blink from the chimney piece, by "geeing it a downreight good shak," he was soon off back far away in memory of boyish days, and it was plain to be seen that the Tennyson family was the centre of much of those olden time recollections.

"You see, we wur boys together, and boys remembers boys, specially them, for there was no pride nor nowt about 'em, and for all they wur th' owd doctor's sons, and he was high larnt, they was quite conversible wi' poor fwoak, you know, quite plaäin i' theer dress an' aw, both boys and gells—no crinolins nor fanciculs nor nowt, and as for th' owd doctor, he was quite a slumpt un. Eh dear! he was fond of his 'bacca. Theer was a little shop theer, just hoaver the road, see tha', and he would

many a time call and git a bit of 'bacca theer. It helped him in his studies, you know."

"And what was he like?"

"Oh, he was a fine tall gentleman, and so was the boys, all tall and dark, quite furriners, you know."

"And Mrs. Tennyson?"

"Well she was a lowish little laädy, she was, wi' a pleasantish faäce, as far as I can mind. She enjoyed bad health, poor thing, and was offen i' a chair, and hed a great dog wi' hooves, like a donkey a-moast, as would draw her cheer at times. Eh dear! I've seen that critter laäy hissén i' the middle of the road, you know, on a hot daäy, and nowt would stir it till it hed a mind. But the boys and gells were amoast allus wi' her, particular fond of their ma, I suppose. I was nobbut a boy i' them daäys, but I know she was a kind laädy to all the poor as wanted for owt."

"And you have heard old Doctor Tennyson preach?"

"Why, yees, to be sewer I hev', scoors o' times. He only hed one fault, he 'slipped' at times."

I suppose he alluded to the shortness of sermons old A. had spoken of. "But what kind of voice had he?"

The old man put down his pipe, and said very deliberately, "He had a voice like a horgan, yees, like a horgan, he 'ad."



Thought I, ah now I know where those deep sonorous powers of speech come from, which all the sons, but notably Charles T. Turner and the Laureate and Arthur seem to have inherited. Who that ever heard either of these brothers read a poem but has felt that they have indeed listened to speech almost of a new quality of musical tone and power. It was worth coming far to hear this bit of circumstantial evidence.

“And what were the boys like? Did you ever think they would make a great name for themselves?” I said.

“Yees, they wur bound to, they were all for study. He was the clivverest man i’ the county, a great scholard, and he taught them hissen, wouldn’t let other folks do it, taught them hissen, he did. They was bound to get oop—and I heard it said as they’d putten things—potry and what not—down i’ a book before they’d gotten oop to be men. But you know they wur bound to rise, they’d allus books i’ theer hands, meet them where you would. And the young laädies and all, Miss Mary and Miss Hemly, and one I can’t remember, and Miss Matilda,—they wur a deal indoors along o’ theer lessons, I mind, but they were very parshel to Halliwell. Halliwell wasn’t growed up then; there was a bath-house with steps down to the watter, and fwoaks in carriages came from far and near to drink it.

Wonderful watter ! it was nobbut a bit sen, that our owd nebbur was liggin' a-dying and he axed for a cup o' watter from the Holy Well, and they sent and fetched it, and he took it and went off upon his feet. Why, i' my time theer was a school-house down in Halliwell Wood, and a skittle halley close by the well, but all them things is changed now, excep the snowdrops, and they coomes oop reg'lar, a sight on 'em i' Halliwell. I was awaäy at time of th' owd doctor's death, but it was something very catching, I suppose, as took him off. I know they'd oppened the winders and carried him out o' the house, and Mr. Rowsley, fra Halton, th' owd Mr. Rowsley that was,—they wur friends, you know,—druv hover, and nothing wud do but he wud hev him taäen back into the house and winders shutten. Black typhus or fever or something it was. And, eh dear ! I wish they hedn't put raäils round him, for scoors and scoors comes nowadays from far enough, and wants to see his naäme, and though I heve cleaned moss off it once, the nasty owd stuff bides a deal o' rembling, and grows and mucks it all oop, and you can hardlins read his naäme, let aloan his date."

I knew the altar tomb or table slab of moss-covered stone that lies within its much weathered girdle of iron rails, just at the south-west end of Somersby Church, and I remembered with what

difficulty I had made out that it had been placed there

“To the memory of

THE REVEREND GEORGE CLAYTON TENNYSON, LL.D.,  
Eldest son of George Tennyson, Esq., of Bayons Manor, and  
Rector of this parish of Bag-Enderby and Benniworth,  
and Vicar of Great Grimsby in this county.

He departed this life on the 16th of March, 1831,  
aged 52 years.”

I too could have wished the rails away, but I felt it was but the natural wish of the family, exiled of necessity from the land of their birth, that the honoured grave should be quite surely protected from desecration, which had dictated the iron railings.

“He was in his prime when he died,” I said.

“Yees, yees, but though he nivver looked owd he nivver looked young. There was a great family of them to wear him, one died a babby, but theer was eleven left,” and the old man went over the names of them, and added, “but you know Mr. Halfred was first man of the lot. It was study as wore out th’ owd doctor. He nivver would ’low other fwoaks to school his bairns. He did it hissen, naäy, I’s a-stoorien’ now, for my brother, him as is surveyor down at Tetford, older by two year than I am mysen, schooled them in ’rithmetic at first, as he’s often telt me.”

“I suppose he had a good deal upon his

shoulders ; he was rector of three parishes and vicar of one," I said.

" Yees, but that wouldn't a hurtnt anybody i' them daäys : things is sadly altered now, you know. When th' owd doctor died, his misses kep on the living, for Mr. Burton was ower young. She had two curates, I mind, one on 'em got along of the farmers, and they played sad wuk wi' him, and we had to get shut on 'im. Theer was a Wesleyan minister Mr. Halfred used to have a deal o' talk with i' them days, and he said he would go to church to accommodate his mother, but he could well have liked to get up a meeting hissen, for the chuch parsons were such hypocrites."

I confess that I felt, after hearing of such parsonic scandal as hinted at by the old fellow, during the interregnum, that I sympathised with the manly young undergraduate who felt the hollowness of " sitting under " a curate who had not risen to a sense of his parochial responsibilities, but I could not help a kind of sad smile when the old parish sexton added,

" He was quite a religious young man was Mr. Halfred, you know, leastways would have been if he had been dragged up by the Wesleyans, you know."

Perhaps my old friend saw it, for he added a little fiercely, " When did you ivver hear a man cry out for mercy in a chuch ? "

I knew well what he meant. Comprehensive as the Liturgy is, it is stately and decorous and very orderly, and if a man, at some white heat of penitential emotion, did cry out for mercy in a church, I suppose a churchwarden would be sent for, so I said nothing.

My old informant's knowledge of Tennyson's leaning to the sincere and primitive Christianity of the Methodists receives a curious corroboration from a passage in the Memoir, which gives us at Chapter VII. some extracts from the correspondence that passed between Tennyson and his beloved one, Emily Sellwood, in their days of early attachment. The poet, writing from Mablethorpe, says :

" I am housed at Mr. Millman's, an old friend of mine in these parts. He and his wife are two perfectly honest Methodists. When I came and asked her after news, she replied, ' Why, Mr. Tennyson, there's only one piece of news that I know, that Christ died for *all* men,' and I said to her that is old news, and good news, and new news. Wherewith the good woman seemed satisfied. I was busy yesterday reading anecdotes of Methodist ministers, and liking to read them too, and of the teaching of Christ, that purest light of God."

“ And do the family ever come down here ? ”

" Yees, odd uns does, but not Mr. Halfred, I have not seen him more than twice hereabouts,

and I lived at the Rectory for forty years mysen. Things isn't much changed theer, why you know 'them poplars four that stand beside my father's gaäte' is gone, but the elms is standing or the best part on 'em."

I pretended ignorance about these poplars four.

"Well," said my friend, "I only coomed to know of them mysen by chance. I was cleänin' windows, or something, and looked in a picter book. I was trespassin' a bit, mind ye, and theer I found about 'them poplars four.' Two of 'em wur down before I took sarvice, and one on 'em died, and one on 'em I helped to tek down, because it was hunsaäfe. They stood theer at the far end of the house from here, inside the far gaäte, you know."

I did know, for the place had been more than once pointed out, but I learned now, approximately, the date of the fall of the first two poplars. The old man had left the Somersby Rectory after forty years' service. So the poplars, which were probably old and well-grown trees, ripe for a sudden fall in a storm after the fashion of poplars, must have perished within the decade following the departure of the Tennysons, who left Somersby in 1837.

The old clerk spoke glowingly of the memories of kindness and unselfishness of the Tennysons of old time, and he said,

“ You know th’ owd doctor, for all he was thought a deal of by quality, heddn’t an ounce of pride in him—naäy nor any of the family either. Would stop and talk wi’ anyone upon the roäd.”

Mighty good thing too, thought I ; how could the Laureate ever have entered into the simplicities of life and known anything of the sorrows of the poor or torn the disguise from the face of the curled and oiled Assyrian-bull type of insolent mammonism, or known how really the tenants looked up to a squire of the “ Sir Vivian ” type, “ a great, broad-shouldered genial Englishman,” or how would it have been possible for him to have learnt the real worldliness and quaint humours of the Northern Farmer, had he not been free as air in his early youth in his conversation with the poor about his father’s gate, and had communion with the life of the Somersby and Bag-Enderby villagers. To this want of pride which both the old people who remembered the Tennyson boys speak of, we owe it to-day, that a dialect fast disappearing, the racy ways of thought, and the unique peculiarities of the Lincolnshire Daneland, in a class of men too little studied, are handed down to posterity.

The old clerk bore out the fact of the love the Tennyson lads had for the brook. He did not remember whether they were fishers or not, but he knew that he often, as a boy, had seen them down

by that sinuous stream, the pastoral rivulet that swerves in the pleasant meadows which still feed the flocks, as they fed the mothers of the Somersby flocks two generations of men ago.

And he was sure too that the "hollow behind the little wood," with its "rivulet tinkling from the rock," was one of their favourite haunts in the olden time. He corroborated the wonderful building powers of the Tennysons' man Horlins,—

"Why, you know, he wud have built for ivver if th' owd doctor wud let him, and it was he as kep the doctor to the great room this end of Rectory, and to the bit of kitchen at t' other."

As for faery stories and hob-goblins, he could say little. Nay, at first he was inclined to be a bit contemptuous of all "the whoale lot of sich rubbishment" but, seeing that I was solemnly and seriously inquisitive, he said, "Well i' my young daäys theer wur a deal of hover-looking, you know, by the hevil eye, and fwoaks had to go to the wise men. Theer was two, one Cossit, and one Stainton, was a deal considered hereabouts, and I member a man went to Cossit about three sheep as was stolen, and he showed him the man's faäce i' a glass. Sich a hurly burly theer was in the chimley, time as the man was theer. And I mind a man as wur kidding furze up on Harrington Hill and he felt hissel wished, and away he had to goä whether or noä, and noä



time for his mittens or bill-hook, and couldn't help hissel not no moor nor a babby he couldn't, and he found hissen down at the public-house, 'Black Bull' mebbe, naay I weant saäy for sartin' sewerness which it wur at Tetford, and set theer fixed, you know, reight i' front of the fire, and the wise man as had wished him i' a cheer i' the kitchen a-waiting for him, and the fire burnt his faäce and scorched his knees, but by goy, he couldn't move, for sartin' sewerness, not a hinch he couldn't, and the wise man said, 'You'd better move fra the fire a bit,' and the man said, 'If you please I will.' Ay that's what he said, if you please, for he knawed the wise man had him fixed, fast as a rat i' a trap. But about the witches, well you know witches is clean gone by. I doant beleev i' them—doä you, sir? "

I was obstinately silent, and, seeing a certain faith in me that my silence seemed to assure him of, the old fellow continued,

"There was a witch at Scamblesby did a deal o' harm i' her daäy, jumped on a man's herse as he was riding from market, but he hed a hook i' his hand and he hout at her, and drew blood. You know if you could scrawm a witch and draw blood, she was done. But they was ower-eardlins bad to git at. They chaänged so sudden. There was a witch as overset waggins a deal, and she changed

into a hare and back agean into a woman, quick as owt. But, however, theer was a man at Tetford had gitten a splayed bitch and watched and set on her, and she caught th' owd thing just as it went into the cat-hole, and tore a great piece outen her, it did, and when they oppened the cottage door, she was sitten at her taäble before the fire, saëme as if nowt hed happened, but they found the blood on the floor, and dog set on her and tore her to pieces. But why, you know, it was Satan's work as was back of the whole business, we know, sir, it must hev' been, and when Cossit coomed to die, and a laädy went to see him, his groaning was terrible, and I suppose he said, 'I've lived a wise man, but I shall die a fool.' Well, times is straängen haltered howivver sin' them daäys," and the old fellow went off into an account of the ways times had "chaänged."

I will not weary the reader with more than two points which lend light to some passages of the Laureate's work.

"You know," said the old man, "the wold in them daäys was just a complete wilderness, a mask of rabbits, nowt nobbut rabbits, and a deal o' fowk got oop i' the shire by sellin' theer grey owd jackets, and many a poor man hes got shotten over them rabbits."

"How do you mean?"

“ Why, in them daäys they wud shoot poachers like dogs, they wud. I mind one hed gi’en ’em the slip twice, and third time they ketched him, as he was gitten ower a fence, and downed him. Theer wur a many as no one knew, as was cured upon them warrens wi’ lead pills.”

So, then, the poet who spoke of the “ garden and the wild,” as he contrasted Somersby with the broad rolling rabbit warren above, and who wrote of the dreary wold, knew well what he was about in thus describing them.

“ You know we was all poor i’ them daäys, baäked on cow-cassons, cow-muck rolled i’ the sun, and ate moästlins barley bread, and rabbits wur tempting when flesh-meat couldn’t be hed.”

“ Barley bread,” I said.

“ Yees, a deäl of the wheät was nivver sown or thowt of. It was amoäst all barley when I was a boy.”

Here again was a hint of the Laureate’s accuracy of local observation :

“ Only reapers, reaping early  
In among the bearded barley.”

I bade my old friend adieu. The last I saw of him was a puff of grey-blue smoke, and I sauntered off, determined to see his elder brother, who seems to have claimed a share in the early education of the Tennyson boys.

As luck would have it, the same day a storm of wind drove me to shelter in a cottage near Harrington, whose kindly housewife spoke enthusiastically of her memories of Mrs. Tennyson and the children. "They would very often pass this way, Mrs. Tennyson in her donkey cheer; and what I allus notished was that the childer all seemed so fond of her, was all about her like bees, you may say. And they growed up sich a fine handsome set. It was more than thirty years after I saw a figure coming along to call on my next door neighbour, who was nusmaid along of the family. They nivver forgot their servants. And I saäys, 'Ann,' I saäys, 'I've not seen none of them for thirty years, but that's a Tennyson by his walk.' And it was an all; such fine, up-straight men they all were, and sich heads of hair and sich a walk! Oh, they were well-beloved hereabout, the gells almost as clivver and high-larnt as the boys, I suppose, but nothing wi' their hands, you know—nivver could sampler, nor knit, nor sew, nor nowt, leastways Ann used to say so; but they was all for their mother. If Ann 'ed nobbut been living, she could have telled ye a deal."

"Is her husband alive?" I asked.

"Yees, and hearty, I'll warnt him, for an owd man, you know."

And just as I left the cottage, up he came, old H., with the cherry in his cheeks still, and an eye

like a hawk, though a hawk's never twinkled quite so merrily. He had heard all by hearsay from his wife, had never seen th' owd doctor, "but Ann talked for ivver of the boys and gells. She used to saäy that th' owd doctør did the schoolin' and give 'em a deal of it, was maäzin' particular about lessons; but the mother was best teacher after all, for she 'ud taäk em owt when she went in the cheer, and read to them and talk wi' them, Ann used to saäy, and they looved her, would a done owt for her, and she was proud of 'em, stock and lot, was Mrs. Tennyson; and like enew, for she seeäd it was in 'em, yees, she seeäd it was in 'em, that's what she seeäd."

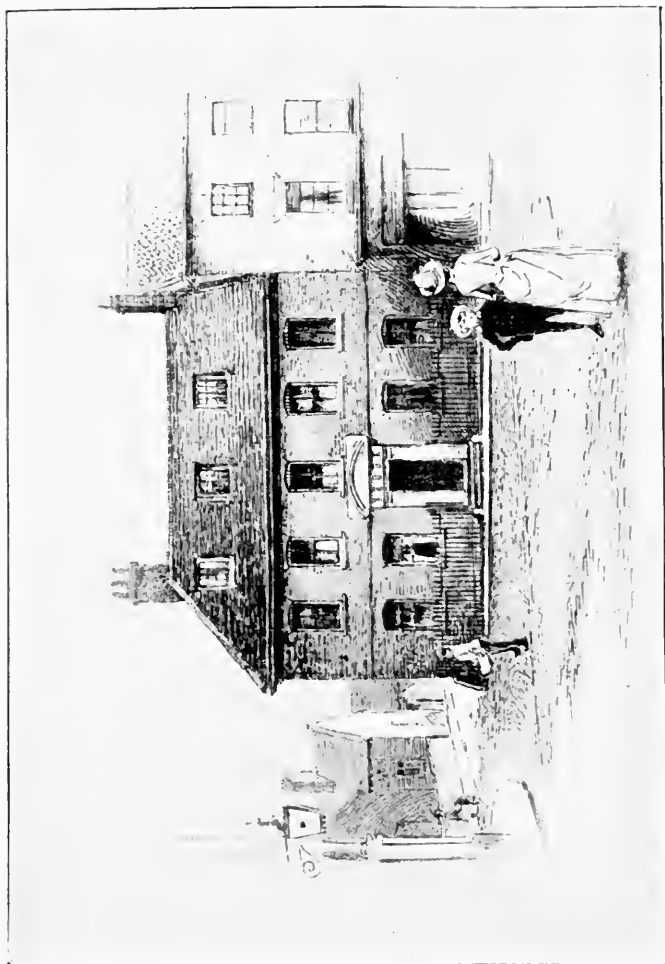
Old H. did not know that he had from the nurse-maid heard much what his interrogator had heard years before from one of the Tennyson brothers himself. "We always," said Charles Tennyson Turner to me one day at Grasby, when he was showing me the portrait of his mother, "we always, as boys, turned to her for encouragement. We had the greatest reverence for his learning, but my father never let us know what he thought of our poetry, used to tell us to mind our books, for that we could never get bread by such stuff; but my mother delighted in our work, would, when we went out for our walks with her, read her favourite poems—*Beattie's Calendar*, I remember, was one of them—

to us. I think I can see her now, waiting with us on the road for the carrier from Louth to come over Tetford Hill, bringing the proofs of our first book of poems for correction."

"She loved them and they loved her, bless you ; she knew what was in them : " the old man said it with real feeling, and they were the last words I heard.

I must not omit to mention one other matter which shows how the Tennyson family made itself one with the village and how the villagers seemed to feel that the joys and sorrows of the Rectory were theirs. The two old women who spoke with remembrance of the days that are dead, both asked after the sister, by name, who was engaged to her brother's greatest friend. Both inquired, touchingly, Did she ever marry ? in an earnest manner, that made me feel that they in a dim way had entered, if only by hearsay and as outsiders at the time, into the sorrow that was laid on the hearts of all those at the Somersby Rectory, who loved Arthur Hallam, when " in Vienna's fatal walls " " God's finger touch't him, and he slept."

It was with feelings of real regret that one could learn so little, from lips so apparently simple, truthful, and sincere, of the old Tennysonian times ; but half a century and more had elapsed since the



HORNCASTLE.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

LIBRARY



family had left Lincolnshire. Year by year for that half century and more some memory had faded "from off the circle of the hills"; but the remembrance of the simple kindness and sympathy with the people which had characterised the Rectory in Tennyson times was fresh in mind and tradition. It was not a little remarkable that the scholarship, originality, and power of "th' owd doctor," as they called him, the ability both of his sons and his daughters, and the sweetness of that tender mother of the poets, should have left so indelible an impression upon peasant minds.

What struck me in the district was the way in which Alfred Tennyson's personality had impressed itself on the simple people. There were old folk at Spilsby, at Louth, at Horncastle, who could remember either what "Mr. Halfred," as they called him, was like when a boy, or had heard their mothers and fathers tell them of their remembrances.

As bad luck would have it, I was unable to see old C., the man who had grounded the Tennyson lads in arithmetic up at the manor house in their school holidays, nor could I get speech with the old lady, then in her 82nd year, a Mrs. T., who had been sewing maid at the Tennysons' for seven years, but I asked a neighbour to go over, at the first opportunity, and interview them. The gist of his letter is as follows :

“ I found Mr. C. at home, but it was as hard to get anything out of him as out of a Scot. He said he wished he had kept some account of those Tennyson lads, for at different times he had had a ‘deal o’ people at him.’ He said he was about twenty when he went to teach them the rule of three and practice. He is now in his 83rd year. He remembered how the boys were always scribbling about on bits of paper when he was giving them lessons. Mr. Alfred was pretty easily instructed and ‘larned’ fast. The eldest was then at college, and was proud and silent. Mr. Charles was the pleasantest to deal with of the whole lot. When old C. was up at the house looking after the ‘rithmatic,’ the doctor would be instructing in some language he could not understand, and he was ‘maäzing sharp with them, mind you, was the owd doctor.’

“ As for the mother, ‘she was the gentlest laädy we ivver clapped eyes on.’ He spoke proudly, I thought, of being competent to have been called in to give his pupils their ‘summer’ lessons, for, as he explained, ‘all the larnin’ he ever got’ he had scratched up at the disused bath-house down in Holywell wood, which had been converted into the village school. He remembered that there was a barber’s shop down by the school near the well.” My friend continued :

“ I called also on the old servant of the Tenny-

sons, Mrs. T. She was much more communicative, and, though now 82 years old, remembered as if it were yesterday, the day when, as a girl of 11, she went to her first place 'along o' the Tennysons.' Mr. Arthur she spoke of as 'a poor creature,' meaning that he was very delicate. Mr. Charles was straängen nice, but as for 'Mr. Halfred,' he was a 'dacious' one. He used to be 'walking up and down the carriage drive hundreds of times a day, shouting and holloaing and preaching, with a book always in his hand ; and such a lad for making sad work of his clothes.' He never seemed to care how he was dressed or what he had on—'down on his heels,' and 'his coat unlaced and his hair anyhow.' 'He was a rough un, was Mister Halfred, and no mistake,' and she laughed heartily as the picture of the lad came back to memory ; but she could not keep her mind to the poet ; the young 'laädies,' who were evidently her favourites, were always coming in to obscure or blot out the less honoured boys, and yet in her blindness she said, 'I can see them all now, and I could have liked to have heard Mr. Halfred's voice again ; such a voice it was.' She remembered, too, how fond 'Mr. Halfred' was of going to see the poor people, and how he would often read to them, from cottage to cottage.

"The old body spoke, I thought, lovingly of her mistress, and said it was such a pity 'that they took

her away to Cheltenham to bury her, poor thing.' She thought that they ought to have opened the owd doctor's great tombstone and just 'popped her in.' I ought to have mentioned that the old road surveyor, and one-time tutor in arithmetic, said he wished I would tell the poet that his 'summing' teacher is still alive, and remembers him. I think he meant that he wanted to be remembered by him, for he spoke of being in rather low water, but he did not say so, and I may have misunderstood him. What struck me was the pride old C. took in his having had a hand, as he thought, in the making of the poet, and the great pleasure old Mrs. T. took in her memories of the Tennyson children."

It was not only at Somersby that tradition of the poet's boyhood lingered on. Down by the shore of the Wash, at Mablethorpe, and at Skegness, with its far-receding tidal sea, its wastes of wrinkled sand, its shining creeks, its wind-blown rushy "rampire," had young Tennyson wandered and gathered the shell "small, but a work divine," had heard the great seas fall head-heavy upon the beach, or watched them "draw backward from the land their moon-led waters white," and lost in thought had paced "the sands, marbled with moon and cloud." For Skegness, or Skeggy, as it was more familiarly called in those days, was the rendezvous of all the local gentry between Horncastle and the coast. A Lin-



MRS. TENNYSON.

第 2 卷 第 1 期

二〇〇〇年一月

colnshire squire discovered Skegness, and his sister, Miss Walls, built a house for herself and an hostel for their friends,—hostel sacred in my memory by reason of certain curd cheesecakes made, as none other before or since has made them, by Dame Hildred, the hostess.

Thither, as lads, the Tennysons came, and the coastguard men and the shrimpers knew them well. Skeggy was not a second Blackpool then, and these old fellows—some of whom had fought with Nelson—as they paced the sea-blown “rampire” saw an occasional “booby-hutch,” or covered car, coming from miles away, across “the waste, enormous marsh.” If it was not Rawnsley’s, or Maddison’s, or Alington’s, or Massingberd’s, or Walls’, or Brackenbury’s, it was Tennyson’s “booby-hutch” that came from afar across the wonderful whispering marsh, whose “trenched waters ran from sky to sky”; and as sure as the Tennysons came to Skegness, Skegness made a note of it.

No one, child or grey-beard, who came to the sea in those days wore shoes or socks, and the bare-legged sons and daughters of “th’ owd doctor” were out on the sands from morn till night.

Four miles south or south-east of Skegness lay Gibraltar Point, a very sea-wilderness. The sea at low tide went out of sight, and left samphire-covered flats and tiny rivulets of salt sea water and cockles;

further and further it receded and left bare to the sunshine miles on miles of mud that shone like burnished ore. Nothing but the great stakes that guided the fisher-boats at flow of tide, broke the level prospect, save here and there a rusted anchor or the ribs of a wreck. The silence of the vast world of mud and sand and samphire was only disturbed by the cry of stints or curlew ; it was to this sea-wilderness, devoid of man, that Alfred Tennyson delighted to wander. It was by pure accident I learned this.

Once, going in to rest at the only farm-house seen for miles near Gibraltar Point, I fell to talking with the old inhabitant. He had just been getting his crop of pears, and pointed out the way in which the earwigs had made havoc with some of them.

“ Straängely constituted things them battle-twigs is, as God Omighty knows ; be dalled, if they hevn’t gone with the best of my pears to year, and pears is as hard as owt. I niver seed nobbut one as could manash them peärs, as th’ owd battle-twigs has manashed them, for sartin seweriness, and that was young Mr. Alfred when he was a boy.”

“ What young Mr. Alfred was that ? ” I asked.

“ Why, Mr. Alfred ; you know Mr. Alfred. Ivvery one, in them daäys, knew Mr. Alfred here-about, howivver. You’ve heard tell of Mr. Alfred Tennyson, the owd doctor’s son, straänge friend of



owd Mr. Rowsley, as built the house at Skegness ? ” The old fellow was wrong as to the builder, but I assented, and he continued : “ He was straängen fond o’ the jam as well as the peärs, was Mr. Alfred. My missus ud saây, ‘ Now, here’s Mr. Alfred a-cooming ; we must git the jam ready ’ ; and she would open the door and let cat out, for he was a regular boy for the cats, was Mr. Alfred. I remember our cat, poor thing, went up smoke-hole one time when he coomed in at the door, and Mr. Alfred said ‘ your cats is so shan, Mrs. G—,’ and like enough, poor things. Not that he meant owt, but cats is sensible things and they know who’s who, mind ye. We haven’t heard tell of him for years, but he grew up a straängen greät man, I suppoase, and addles his bread by his writings ; is worth some hundreds, they do saây.”

“ Yes,” I said. “ I should think you might almost say he is worth some thousands, and not hundreds. He is the greatest poet of the land, and the Queen wishes to make him a grand lord for his work as a poet.”

I shall not soon forget the astonishment that came into the old man’s face, as, hobbling to the back-kitchen door, he said, “ Missus, do you hear what this young gentleman is saâyng about Mr. Alfred ? He saâys he’s wuth thousands by his potry ! ”

“ Naäy, naäy, sir, you mun be mistäen ; sewerly it's hundreds, not thousands. Well I nivver ! Why, you know, i' them daäys, we thowt he wur daft. He was allus ramblin' off quite by hissen, wi'out a coat to his back and wi'out a hat to his head, nor nowt.

“ I remember as if it wur nobbut yisterdaäy, my man, as was a fiddler bit of a fellow, was off to Hildred's theer at Skegness, to play fur quolity at a dance ; and he was cooming hoam in the morning early, and, be-dashed, who should he light on but Mr. Alfred, a-raävin' and taävin' upon the sand-hills in his shirt sleeves an' all ; and Mr. Alfred said, saäys he, ' Good morning,' saäys he ; and my man saäys, ' Thou poor fool, thou doesn't know morning from night,' for you know, sir, i' them daäys we all thowt he was craäzed. Well, well ! And the Queen wants to maäke him a lord, poor thing ! Well, I nivver did hear the likes o' that, for sarten sewerness.”

It was probably not at Gibraltar Point only that Tennyson was thought to be “ craäzed, poor thing, i' them daäys ” ; nor did he as a boy only “ taäve and raäve ” about the sand-hills at Skegness. Eight miles to the north lay Mablethorpe, and thither, as Charles Tennyson, the elder brother, once told me, did he and Alfred repair on the day that their first volume of *Poems by Two Brothers* appeared

in print, to celebrate the fact with boy-like joyousness.

“ We hired a conveyance,” said Tennyson Turner, “ and drove off for the day, and shouted ourselves hoarse on the shore as we rolled out poem by poem in one another’s ears. I think if anyone had met us they would have thought us out of our minds, and in a way I think that day we were indeed beside ourselves for joy.”

Skegness is quite changed ; Mablethorpe is Mablethorpe still ; the same Mablethorpe whose magnificent lines of breaker and roller from the North Sea haunted the poet, and made him, when he was at Barmouth, long for such a sea as he remembered on the Mablethorpe beach—Mablethorpe with its rushy sand-dunes and its frequent rabbit holes, less frequent by far now than then. One can never think of those rabbit holes now without remembering the story told by Miss Fowler of the Vicar’s sister, who began to read *Locksley Hall* to an old lady in the marsh near by, and was interrupted at the lines “ Here about the beach I wander’d, nourishing a youth sublime,” by the old lady laying down her knitting and saying, as she pictured the sand-hills, “ Nay, miss, doant you believe a word o’ that, for there’s nothing to nourish nobody here, be-out it was a rabbit, an’ it’s very rare you can get that ! ”

But rabbits or no rabbits, you may still in fancy see the poet, as a child, bare-legged, with long hair blown in the wind, wading in the shallows and racing with the tide that fills the creek ; or later, find him as a school-lad, with his dream of Homeric sight and scene, laid in the sunshine of the sandy dune. He has left us a record of those Mablethorpe days of castle-building by the shore :

“How often when a child I lay reclined :  
I took delight in this fair strand and free ;  
Here stood the infant Ilion of the mind,  
And here the Grecian ships all seem'd to be.  
And here again I come, and only find  
The drain-cut level of the marshy lea,  
Gray sand-banks, and pale sunsets, dreary wind,  
Dim shores, dense rains, and heavy clouded sea.”

The lovers of Tennyson who would fain know the Lincolnshire that of old inspired the Laureate will find in an unaltered Somersby, an unchanged Louth, and a changeless Mablethorpe and Gibraltar Point, the scenes that moved the boy-poet. They will find more : they will find a loyal love for the great Lincolnshire bard, and a tender memory of his boyhood's day.

## CHAPTER III.

### BOYHOOD'S FRIENDS IN LINCOLNSHIRE.

THERE were others beside the peasantry who remembered the poet in the old Lincolnshire days. The Barings, the Edens, the Rawnsleys grew up almost like one family party with the Tennysons. One of them, Rosa Baring, I only knew as a sweet old lady, then almost blind, but with a face full of animation, and with the faery complexion of a young girl of fifteen. I think her heart had kept tune somewhat to the youthful bloom upon her face. Often would she speak of the way in which she and her companions round Somersby, who were not too frightened of him, hung upon the words of the quaint, shy, long-haired young man, who had in his boyhood's day made an impression of being more learned and more thoughtful than was common, and seemed wise beyond his years. She would tell of how she and one of her girl friends, in admiration of the young poet, would ride over to Somersby, just to

have the pleasure of pleasing him or teasing him as the case might be. From time to time he would write a verse or two for one or other of the girls who had been with him at a picnic in the woods, or send some little birthday poem of congratulation or some verse of reconciliation after a tiff at a dance ; and although she confessed that all poetry in those days seemed to her mere " jangledom," yet it was always delightful to her to believe that the " rose of the rosebud garden of girls," had reference to her. " Alfred, as we all called him, was so quaint and so chivalrous, such a real knight among men, at least I always fancied so ; and though we joked one another about his quaint, taciturn ways, which were mingled strangely with boisterous fits of fun, we were proud as peacocks to have been worthy of notice by him, and treasured any message he might send or any word of admiration he let fall."

It was to Rosa Baring that he wrote in 1834 :

"Thy rosy lips are soft and sweet,  
Thy fairy form is so complete,  
Thy motions are so airy free,  
Love lays his armour at thy feet  
And yields his bow to thee ;  
Take any dart from out his quiver  
And pierce what heart thou wilt for ever."

And it was to her he sent, as birthday offering in 1836, the following dainty lines :

"Thy natal day awakens bright,  
 Once more that happy morn doth rise  
 Wherein thine eyes first saw the light  
 And light grew lighter for thine eyes.  
 So let the varying moments flee,  
 And, passing, change us less or more,  
 Whilst time himself, in love with thee,  
 But makes thee lovelier than before."

Another of the Lincolnshire girls in the Somersby neighbourhood who knew him well in his boyhood's day was my aunt, Sophy Rawnsley. She was a special favourite, and I think I can imagine the why and wherefore, for anything more full of vivacity and sparkle than this Aunt Sophy, as a girl, must have been, can hardly have been created. It was in mind of her he wrote—at least that was an article of faith in our family—"Airy, fairy Lilian," and that he was much attached to her in his days of calf-love, cannot, I think, well be doubted. In 1834 he wrote to her the following graceful sextette :

"Sweet, ask me not why I am sad,  
 But, when sad thoughts arise,  
 Look on me, make my spirit glad  
 To gaze upon thine eyes.  
 For how can sorrow dwell in mine  
 If they might always gaze on thine?"

In 1836, after a little quarrel at the Spilsby ball, he sent a sonnet to her, which she piously treasured to the end of her life, and at least it

seems to witness to an affectionate regard for her, from her childhood upward :

TO SOPHY, 1836.

To thee, with whom my best affections dwell,  
 That I was harsh to thee, let no one know ;  
 It were, O Heaven ! a stranger tale to tell  
 Than if the vine had borne the bitter sloe :  
 Tho' I was harsh, my nature is not so :  
 A momentary cloud upon me fell :  
 My coldness was mistimed like summer-snow ;  
 Cold words I spoke, yet loved thee warm and well.  
 Was I so harsh? Ah, dear, it could not be.  
 Seem'd I so cold? What madness moved my blood  
 To make me thus belie my constant heart  
 That watch't with love thine earliest infancy,  
 Slow-ripening to the grace of womanhood,  
 Thro' every change that made thee what thou art.<sup>1</sup>

But it would be very unsafe to surmise that this sonnet expressed more than the admiration he felt for a bright, happy girl whom he had known from her childhood, and who I expect was, with Rosa Baring, on terms of almost sisterly affection with him. It is, I think, clear that the poet, as a dancer, had, at times, a difficult passage to steer. The two girls who were his partners at the Spilsby ball, though they were bosom friends, were rivals for his society, perhaps for his admiration. This at any rate is suggested by the fact that, at the same time when he sends the sonnet above quoted to Sophy

<sup>1</sup> The original MS. of this poem is still in my cousin's possession.



Rawnsley, he addresses the two following ones to her girl friend, his other partner, with whom it seems he had a lover's quarrel at the same dance. The lines were repeated to me by the person to whom they were written :

## TO ROSA, 1836.

## I.

Sole rose of beauty, loveliness complete,  
 If those few words were bitter or unjust,  
 Yet is thy gentle nature so discreet  
 That they will pass thee like an idle gust.  
 Henceforward, fancy shall not force distrust,  
 But all my blood in time to thine shall beat,  
 Henceforth I lay my pride within the dust  
 And my whole heart is vassal at thy feet.  
 Blow, summer rose, thy beauty makes me shamed  
 That I could blame thee ! Heaven's dewdrop pure  
 Bathe, with my tears, thy maiden blossom sweet :  
 Blow, summer rose, nor fall ; and, oh, be sure  
 That if I had not loved, I had not blamed ;  
 For my whole heart is vassal at thy feet.

## II.

By all my grief for that which I did say,  
 By all the life of love that never dies,  
 By all that Paradise for which we pray  
 And all the Paradise that round thee lies,  
 By thoughts of thee that like the Heavens rise,  
 Star after star, within me, day by day,  
 And night by night, in musing on thine eyes,  
 Which look me through when thou art far away,  
 By that madonna grace of parted hair  
 And dewy sister eyelids drooping chaste,

By each dear foot, so light on field, or floor,  
By thy full form and slender moulded waist,  
And that all perfect smile of thine, I swear  
That these rash lips shall blame thee, Rose, no more.<sup>1</sup>

I often talked with my Aunt Sophy about Tennyson, and I found that the kind of awe with which he had inspired her had not passed away. "He was," she said, "so interesting because he was so unlike other young men, and his unconventionality of manner and dress had a charm which made him more acceptable than the dapper young gentleman of the ordinary type, at ball or supper party. He was a splendid dancer, for he loved music, and kept such time, but, you know," she would say, "we liked to talk better than to dance together, at Horncastle, or Spilsby, or Halton; he always had something worth saying, and said it so quaintly. Most girls were frightened of him. I was never afraid of the man, but of his mind."

My aunt's testimony to the poet's love of dancing was borne out by others who remembered how, in those old days, he had a passion for it. I remember his telling my brother how, at the age of 60, he had danced a waltz with a partner whom he had tired out, and said, "I was not a bit giddy at the end of that dance."

Talking once of those old dancing days at Horncastle and Spilsby, Tennyson said, "I remember

<sup>1</sup> Copies of these poems were given to my Mother by Rosa Baring.

that sometimes in the midst of the dance, a great and sudden sadness would come over me, and I would leave the dance and wander away beneath the stars, or sit on gloomily and abstractedly below stairs. I used to wonder then, what strange demon it was, that drove me forth and took all the pleasure from my blood, and made me such a churlish curmudgeon. I now know what it was. It was gout."

The awe with which he seemingly possessed the minds of the young people he came in contact with was not a little remarkable. "He looked you thro' and thro' and made you feel that he was taking stock of you from head to toe," a lady once said to me, who had met him in those early days, but I suspect it was the taciturnity of the man and the quaint way he had of asking direct questions of those he met, almost as it would seem, with a view to see what effect the question would have upon the questioned one, that inspired something of the aforementioned awe, and the unconventionality which came of his absolutely fearless naturalness astonished them.

My mother felt the same kind of awe of him. She often told me of a certain dinner party at the Sellwoods, whither she and her uncle Sir John Franklin had gone to meet their new connexions from Somersby. Charles Tennyson had just married

her cousin Louisa Sellwood. It was in 1836. "I shall never forget," she wrote, "my first impressions. The door opened and in came two very remarkable, tall, broad-chested men, one lighter-haired than the other, but both with hair longer than was usual, quite out of the common in appearance, men whom you would speak of as more than *distinguished*, I should say, *noble* in appearance. One was Frederick, the other Alfred Tennyson; with them entered the most beautiful woman I thought I had ever seen; this was Mary, their sister. Alfred Tennyson was told off to take me down to dinner, and I remember well to this day the kind of awe of the man that came over me as we entered the dining-room. We were separated by a mistake of the servant who showed us to our seats, and my awe was not lessened when I saw him put up his eye-glasses and look me thro' and thro'. I remember well how the unconventional free and easy way in which, as soon as he left the room, he had lit his pipe (smoking after dinner was not so common then as it is now) vexed the soul of Sir John, who as an old naval officer held strong ideas about deference to seniors even when not on shipboard, but the thing I most remember is that when the gentlemen came to the drawing-room and I was set down to play, Alfred Tennyson at once left off talking, came up close to the piano and sat watching, as he said, 'the sparkle in the

rings of Zobeide,' as my fingers moved over the keys. The awe of him quite unnerved me and I expect I played but ill."

But the queen of his heart was Emily Sellwood. The blood of an old Berkshire race was in her on the Sellwood side, and on her mother's side she came from a Lincolnshire yeoman stock that gave the nation much help in time of need. For her mother was a Franklin, one of whose brothers did good work in the East India Company's service as a brave soldier; another of them—my grandfather—died too young, as Judge of the High Court at Madras; and a third brother, Sir John, the Arctic navigator, went fearlessly to the frozen North and forged the last link of the North-West Passage with his life.

He first met her in 1830 in the Fairy Glen at Somersby, when, as she moved, a girl of seventeen, in her simple grey dress, through the springtide woodland, he had said to her, "Are you a dryad or oread wandering here?" He met her again six years after, as bridesmaid to her sister at his brother Charles's wedding, and, though no engagement was permitted, the lovers corresponded with one another for three years between 1837-1840, and fragments of this correspondence are preserved to us in the seventh chapter of the "Memoir of Tennyson" by his son. After 1840 the correspon-

dence was forbidden, and, for the next seven years, the lovers ate out their hearts of love in secret. Then Tennyson again came forward, and this time was refused on the highest and noblest principles of self-abnegation by the woman who loved him. Emily Sellwood had grown to feel that they two moved in worlds of religious thought so different that the two would not "make one music" as they moved. But that heart of hers, like her own blue eyes, was as true as her faith was "clear as the heights of the June-blue Heaven," and she was happy in having as confidante a cousin whom she could trust, and in whom her lover, the poet, also confided. So it came to pass that my mother brought the lovers together, and on the 13th June, 1850, the very month in which "In Memoriam" was published, the lovers were happily married from Shiplake Vicarage, by my father, the Vicar of the parish.

It has been one of my life's privileges to see the letters that passed in those days, before the marriage was arranged, letters in which she always used the thou and thee in addressing my mother, after the quaint fashion of the time—letters which she usually signed "thy affectionate sister"; and the sweetest thing, to my mind, in them is the effect of the revelation of the poet's strong faith in God that the MS. of "In Memoriam" made on the

tender spiritual nature of his future wife. She did not know then, as perhaps she may have afterwards come to see, that, in that noble poem of sorrow for loss met and mastered, there was not only an Arthur Hallam, but an Emily Sellwood loved and lost, whose memory was enshrined. I used to talk with my old nurse of that happy wedding day. She dressed the bride for her bridal, and spoke of the beautiful eyes and hair and the sky-blue dress, and she always ended by saying, "Ah, how she loved him, and how proud he seemed of her, and what a pair they looked as they walked on the lawn afterwards." The bride never forgot the nurse who put upon her her wedding apparel. In a letter to my mother in 1884 she speaks of that old nurse, Self, by name, and makes mention of the sky-blue dress.

Writing on the day following the wedding, to my mother, Tennyson said, "My dear Kate. You managed it all very well yesterday. Many thanks. Ever yours, A. T."; and added in a postscript, "Dubbie's fees must be come at as he can best manage. The clerk and the shirts are owing."

Six months after, they came for a visit back to "the Vicarage by the quarry," and my mother drove to Reading with the poet. She noticed he was very silent, but, as he left the carriage, he put a bit of MS. into her hands with the words, "Give that to Dubbie" (my father's name was Drummond),

and he added, " Don't let him publish it without my leave or till I am dead."

It has not yet been published in full, for Lord Tennyson, his father's biographer, did not give two verses from the MS. now in my brother's possession, thinking that, as they were not part of the wedding-day poem, they ought not to be printed with it. I cannot pretend to understand how it came about that there was a different edition of that poem. Tennyson may have simply added the two verses to the original piece, on the day he drove, six months after his wedding, away from the Vicarage, and my mother may not have known that any portion of the former poem was extant before that drive. Be that as it may, the verses thus left out are so noble and touching a testimony to the beauty of his mother's character, that her son will hold me guiltless if I dare to supply the omission. I have copied exactly the poem from the original in Tennyson's own hand-writing which lies before me. It will be seen that there are two corrections in his own MS. in the first two lines of verse 3, and that there are variations in the second verse of the poem as it appears in the memoir. It is clear that Tennyson must have made two copies of the poem. I think the one he sent my father is the final form. The poem was prefaced with a short note as follows :



"Dear Drummond,—I send you my poem, made for the most part in your own carriage, between Shiplake and Reading. Keep it to yourself as I should have kept it to myself if Kate had not asked for it, *i.e.* keep it till I give you leave to make it public.—Ever yours,

"A. TENNYSON."

### TO THE VICAR OF SHIPLAKE.

Vicar of that pleasant spot,  
 Where it was my chance to marry,  
 Happy, happy be your lot  
 In the Vicarage by the quarry :  
 You were he that knit the knot.  
 Sweetly, smoothly flow your life.  
 Never parish feud perplex you,  
 Tithe unpaid, or party strife.  
 All things please you, nothing vex you ;  
 You have given me such a wife.

(Then follow the two verses spoken of.)

Have I seen<sup>1</sup> in one so near  
 Aught but sweetness aye<sup>2</sup> prevailing?  
 Or, thro' more than half a year,  
 Half the fraction of a failing?  
 Therefore bless you, Drummond dear.

Good she is, and pure and just.  
 Being conquer'd by her sweetness  
 I shall come thro' her, I trust,  
 Into fuller-orb'd completeness ;  
 Tho' but made of erring dust.

You, meanwhile, shall day by day  
 Watch your standard roses blowing,  
 And your three young things at play,  
 And your triple terrace growing  
 Green and greener every May.

<sup>1</sup> Found.

<sup>2</sup> All.

Smoothly flow your life with Kate's,  
Glancing off from all things evil,  
Smooth as Thames below your gates,  
Thames along the silent level  
Streaming thro' his osier'd aits.

Those who knew how that good and pure and just one conquered by her sweetness all who crossed her way, will realise how entirely truthful a picture this was that the poet drew of her, whom, "after long years of pain" he had been able to make his own. If ever there was "a woman nobly planned, to guide, to comfort, to command," it was Emily Sellwood. I only remember her fine face and beautiful smile, when she was more than three score years and ten, but her voice and her smile are with me to this day.

The impression I got of her, as she lay back in her invalid couch, in the Farringford drawing-room, was that of a being whose tender spirit filled the house. Some years after, I met one who, as tutor to her sons, had been a member of the poet's household. Speaking of Lady Tennyson, he said, "I have never met any one who seemed to me so not of this world; a being so purely spiritual, a being such as Wordsworth describes the ideal woman to be :

'Bright  
With something of an angel light!'"

## CHAPTER IV.

### TENNYSON AT THE ENGLISH LAKES.

THE last time I saw Lord Tennyson, he spoke with enthusiasm of his memories of the Lake Country. "I could have wished," he said, "to see your hills and lakes again. I remember the colour and the cloud upon the fells and the sound and the clearness of your streams. But I am too old, and the journey is far; I shall not see them again in this mortal body." I did not say anything; it seemed as if the old poet was half thinking to himself aloud, that, if not in the body, yet he had it in mind to believe that out of the body he would yet perhaps visit the English lakes, and look upon the scenes he held so fair.

It was college friendship that brought him first to Cumberland, and as he spoke he must have been in mind of those old days of Cambridge apostleship, which were in some ways the most memorable of his life. It was at Cambridge he became close friends with James Spedding, the Baconian, and

Fitzgerald of Omar Khayyám fame. Tom Spedding, the elder brother, of whom Carlyle once said, "He is the only man who really understands me," had left his tutorial work at Trinity before Tennyson went up to college. But Tennyson would meet him at his father's, John Spedding's, either at Bury St. Edmunds or in Queen Square. It was there, too, in his vacation visits to the Spedding family, that Tennyson must have come to know that delicate, dark-eyed younger brother—who seemed more like a spirit than an ordinary mortal—Edward, who died at the age of 21, in 1833, and of whom, in the touching lines to J. S., the poet wrote :

"I knew your brother ! His mute dust  
I honour, and his living worth.  
A man more pure and bold and just  
Was never born into the earth."

But it was not till 1835 that Tennyson became acquainted with the Cumberland home of the Speddings—the House by the Mere—Mirehouse, by Bassenthwaite, under Skiddaw. Tennyson, writing from Somersby, had proposed a visit to James Spedding in February of that year. "I have," said he, "an inclination to come and see you and, if possible, to bring you back with me here. Can I learn that men are wise and not look them in the face ? I will come to you as Sheba came to Solomon." But he writes—in March, probably—to postpone the

visit : " The birds must sing and the gorse bloom for you and Fitzgerald alone—*par nobile fratrum !* " Within a month he returned to his first intent, and Mirehouse in the spring, with such noble brotherhood as " old Fitz " and James Spedding, won the day.

What Tennyson thought of " old Fitz," as he called him, we know from the poem he wrote forty years after. He had seen much of him at Cambridge, more of him in London, those days ; at " Gliddon's " and the " Cock and Bull " and " Crown " ; those

"gracious times  
When, in our younger London days,  
You found some merit in my rhymes,  
- And I more pleasure in your praise."

Mirehouse in April is at its best. The great grove of Scotch fir seems bluer in head and ruddier in stem against the evening light. The larches on Skiddaw, rising above the firs, have just put on their tenderest green, and fill the air with fragrance. Daffodils shine in the meadows by the lake. The sweet gale, not yet in leaf, is rosy-bronze in the marshland, and the alders are golden-russet for their catkins. Lambs cry from the home meadow, and the ravens, as they sail over to Skiddaw Forest, almost have a kind of geniality in their voice, and for a moment forget their dolorous croaking. Far away to the south the last snow fades on the blue hill-fastnesses of Borrowdale, and the long-lighted

evenings, with their saffron glory over Wythop, prolong the springtide day, and keep the thrushes singing till the star-time.

At such a time came to the House by the Mere the young Cambridge poet to delight his soul, and the souls of his friends, "with talk of knightly deeds," walking about the gardens and the hall, for he had brought with him in manuscript his poem "Morte d'Arthur." Many a time as I have paced the dewy pebbles of Bassenthwaite lake, or Broadwater, as it used to be called, in thought, and heard the ripple washing in the reeds, or seen the water brighten to the moon, or wandered to the little church that stands to the north of a spit of land jutting out into the lake, I have felt that it is possible that in the writing and rewriting of that noble passage that tells the "passing of Arthur," the poet may have, almost unconsciously, woven to his verse the colour and the sound, the sight and scene, of beautiful Mirehouse.

Nor can one ever now come to Windermere on a still May-day without thought of Excalibur and the Lady of the Lake. With the making of that poem in mind one remembers how Tennyson, gazing down into the clear depths, while old Fitz leaned upon the oar, quoted to him the lines :

"Nine years she wrought it, sitting in the deeps  
Upon the hidden bases of the hills,"

and added, in his quaint, gruff way, "Not bad that, Fitz, is it?"<sup>1</sup>

It was a delightful holiday, that April and May spent at Mirehouse. The weather was not of the best, but the friends had too much to talk about and smoke over to care for wind or rain-showers. And if we may trust the pencil sketches James Spedding and Fitzgerald made of their friend, the Tennysonian cloak—that bit of real old coaching-day impedimenta, which he never discarded—was proof against storm.

The only person in that household at Mirehouse who would at all feel out of tune to the hammering out of the Tennysonian poem would be the master of the house himself.

The days were spent in roaming and reading; the evening was filled with recitations of Wordsworth's poems—"Michael," the "Yews of Borrowdale," the "Ode on Intimations of Immortality," the "Solitary Reaper." And while Fitzgerald played chess with Mrs. Spedding, there would, doubtless, at times be talk on politics and short-horns with the host. Politics and shorthorns were much more to the practically-minded squire than Tennysonian poetry.

Handsome John Spedding, as he used to be called when he was captain of the Forty-eighth,

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Tennyson: A Memoir*, vol. I., p. 193.

had given up arms ; and, after having seen, not without some self-sacrifice—for he was not a wealthy man—that his sons had the best education they could get, had removed from London to his Cumberland estate, and given his whole mind to political reform of the country and to the reform of agriculture in the county. He was a taciturn man, with a great sense of humour, which, he used to say, ran in the blood, for the Spedding's stock, it was believed, originally came from Ireland ; and anyone who gazes upon the portrait now in possession of his grandson at Windebrowe, will see not only that he was a man of great will and character, but of intellectuality also. James Spedding got more than his dome of brow and his hazel eyes from his father : he got his brains from him also. There are those alive still who speak of the iron will of John Spedding, the father, which made itself felt at every turn. The household knew what he wished ; he seldom spoke twice. When he did speak in reproof, there was such a quiet about the manner of it, it cut deep. A friend who remembers those old days at Mirehouse, speaking of this way of his, said that some one of the servants had objected to blacking so many pairs of the young ladies' boots. The master of the house rang the bell and asked for the servant, and said quietly : " I hear you don't like to clean Miss Spedding's



boots, so it will be a great pleasure to me to do it ; and you can bring the blacking and the brushes to me to-morrow morning."

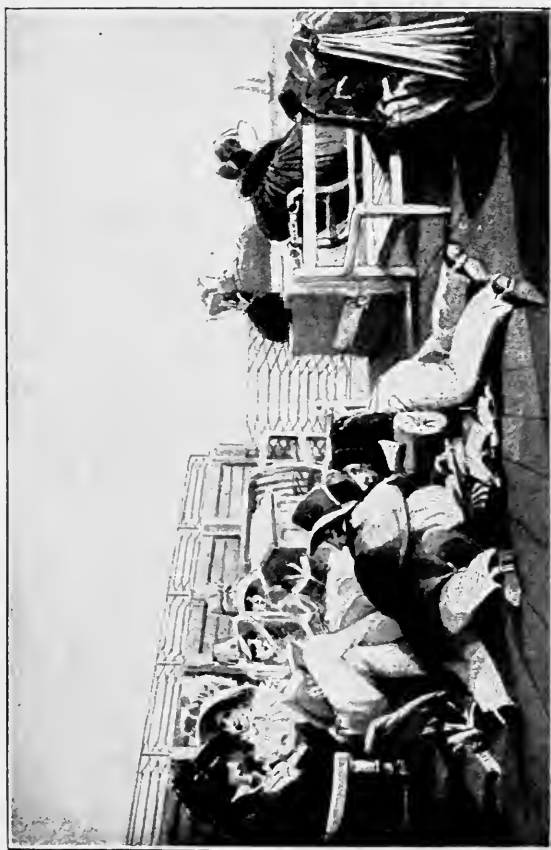
I dare say there was something to be said on the servant's side of the question, for Mr. John Spedding went in " for plain living and high thinking." His ideal for Mirehouse was " a thoroughly comfortable farmhouse," as he once expressed it, " plentiful, hospitable, but no show." A garden he would have, but it must be for use. He would never make a dry path to the lake, because, said he, ladies should wear strong shoes. The consequence was that there was a rebellion in the boot-blackening room, with the result above mentioned.

I have sometimes thought that Tennyson had this squire of Mirehouse in his mind when he wrote those beautiful lines, as prologue to the " Gardener's Daughter," which he left unpublished, but are to be found in *Tennyson : A Memoir*, vol. I., p. 199 :

"Admire that stalwart shape, those ample brows,  
And that large table of the breast dispread  
Between low shoulders ; how demure a smile,  
How full of wisest humour and of love,  
With some half-consciousness of inward power,  
Sleeps round those quiet lips : not quite a smile.  
And look you what an arch the brain has built  
Above the ear ! And what a settled mind,  
Mature, harbour'd from change, contemplative,  
Tempers the peaceful light of hazel eyes,  
Observing all things."

This may be a mere fancy, and it is possible that James Spedding's hazel eyes and high brow may have gone to the making of the picture, but there is so much that well accords with the portrait of John Spedding that one dares to quote the lines and hazard the suggestion. But this strong-willed, soldierly, intellectual man was not in love with the poets ; they were not practical enough to please him, and, as Fitzgerald has left on record, " he rather resented his young guests making so serious a business of verse-making, though he was so wise and charitable as to tolerate everything and everybody, except poetry and poets. He was jealous of his son James applying his great talents, which might have been turned to public practical use, to such nonsense."

It is easy to understand how it came to pass that most of the reading of the MS. poems in the little red note-book was done of a night " when the house was mute." How late at night one can easily guess from the fact that the custom of the household appears to have been to go to sleep till about ten in the evening, and then wake up and talk brilliantly and earnestly till past midnight. What a time of it they must have had, those three friends, in those nocturnal sessions at Mirehouse, when they varied their criticism upon the draft of the " Lord of Burleigh " and " Morte d'Arthur " by making fun of



TENNYSON ON BOARD THE "LEEDS," 1830.



Wordsworth at his prosiest, and seeing who could invent the weakest line in the most Wordsworthian manner. Fitzgerald claimed the palm with his line :

“A Mr. Wilkinson, a clergyman.”<sup>1</sup>

Some time towards the end of May, Tennyson went over the Raise Gap, and saw Westmoreland. He did not call on Wordsworth, though James Spedding did his best to get him there, as Spedding wrote to Fitzgerald, “He would and would not (sulky one),” and it was not till after Southey’s death that he met Wordsworth at Moxon’s.

But he saw “Lile” Hartley, and was charmed with his talk. “Hartley was wonderfully eloquent ; I liked Hartley ; he was a loveable little fellow.” That was his verdict ; and how well Hartley Coleridge returned the compliment may be judged by all who read his sonnet, “To Alfred Tennyson, after seeing him for the first time,” which concludes :

“Knowing thee now a real earth-treading man,  
Not less I love thee, and no more I can.”

Tennyson stayed a few days at Ambleside, but beyond his water excursion on Windermere with Fitzgerald, one cannot trace him in that neighbourhood. He did not know that he had friends at Fieldhead, or he would probably have gone, for Arthur Hallam’s sake, to see them. Had he presented himself there, he would have been warmly

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Tennyson : A Memoir*, vol. I., p. 153.

welcomed by the Hardens, who had met him on that eventful return journey from the Pyrenees where he had gone in 1830 with money for the insurgents under Torrijos.

The Miss Harden of that day, now Mrs. Clay,<sup>1</sup> still lives in her quiet home of Miller-bridge, by the banks of the Rotha, and possesses the interesting pencil sketch her father made of Tennyson, sprawled upon the deck of the Bordeaux steamer, in his top hat and long Inverness cape or coaching coat, with books strewn at his feet, and talking to the delighted audience of fair girls in magnificent coal-scuttle bonnets, and another sketch of his friend, Arthur Hallam, laid on his back, reading Sir Walter Scott to his guests. She has preserved to this day vivid memories of the voyage and of her interesting fellow-passengers. She writes me: "In the summer of 1830 my father, mother, and sister, with myself, spent the summer in the Pyrenees, and started from Bordeaux on the 8th of September in the steamer 'Leeds' for Dublin. Our fellow-passengers were four gentlemen—two of them Mr. Robertson, of Glasgow, and his cousin, of whom we knew something through my mother's relatives, and two others, who were none other than Mr. Tennyson and his friend Mr. Hallam. The weather was fine, and we

<sup>1</sup> She passed away in the summer of 1908, at the age of ninety-four, beloved by all who knew her.



ARTHUR HALLAM ON BOARD THE "LEEDS," 1830.





were sitting on deck. Mr. Hallam was a very interesting, delicate-looking young man, and we saw nothing of him the first day ; he was in the saloon. The second day was warm, and he came on deck, and kindly read to us some of Scott's novels, which had recently been published in one volume. We were all much charmed with our group of fellow-passengers. In my father's original pencil sketch Mr. Tennyson had a large cape, a tall hat, and a very decided nose."

I have often seen the drawings, and feel that they take one back into an old world of dress and fashion, long since passed away, and that so entirely that one can as little believe that the young lady listening to Arthur Hallam's rendering of Scott's novel is my old friend at Miller-bridge, as one can imagine it possible for the tall-hatted, becloaked-looking beau of 1830, sprawled upon the deck of the "Leeds," to have been the Lord Laureate of our later day ; and yet so it was. If only Mrs. Harden had known it, she might have asked for, and perhaps have heard that dark, foreign, almost Spanish-looking man, with the long hair and the long cloak, quote line after line from the "Ænone," which the Pyrenees had inspired him to write. But to go back to Windermere.

Tennyson did not return to Mirehouse, and Fitzgerald went off to Manchester and Warwick, full

of the lines of "Morte d'Arthur," and full of the impression of Tennyson's quaintness and grumpiness and greatness of soul and mind. Tennyson never saw Southey. There was, however, destined to be a connexion between himself and the Greta Hall poet before the next decade had run. Southey died in 1843. At the time it was known that owing to some monetary losses, occasioned by a speculation in "wood carving by machinery," which, mercifully for the art of the carver, failed, Tennyson's private property had vanished into thin air. He was himself so distressed, not for himself but for others of the family who had misplaced their confidence and their cash, through the inducements of a physician near Beech Hill, who had conceived the idea of "wood carving by machinery," that he was dangerously near a complete breakdown of health. His friends knew this, and felt that, since at Southey's death the Laureateship was vacant, great efforts should be made to obtain the post for him.

Amongst the papers which were left by Fanny Kemble were the following; by the kindness of Miss Frances Power Cobbe they came into my possession. The first is a note, in Mrs. Butler's handwriting, which explains the correspondence.

"This note was sent to me by the late Earl of Ellesmere—then Lord Francis Egerton—to whom I

had written, at the suggestion of my friend, Mr Procter (Barry Cornwall), to solicit the Laureateship, vacant by the death of Southey, for Alfred Tennyson, whose small fortune had been much reduced by the imprudent speculations of a friend. Lord Francis Egerton applied to Lord De la Warr, then Lord Chamberlain, upon the subject, and received this reply, which he forwarded to me. (At Mr. Wordsworth's death, Alfred Tennyson was appointed Poet Laureate.) "

13 UPPER HARLEY STREET,  
26th March, 1843.

My dear Mrs. Butler,—It has occurred to me that it may be possible to obtain for Alfred Tennyson the situation of Poet Laureate. He is utterly ruined by that Doctor Allen of whom you have heard; there is no man who would do greater credit to the nominator (whoever he may be) than he. The name of Lord Francis Egerton has been mentioned to me as that of a person likely to have influence in this case. Do you think (if this be so) that you could promote Tennyson's good fortune? I am sure that you *will* if you can.

I rather think that *Lord De la Warr* has the appointment. With best compliments to Mr. Butler, believe me to be, Dear Mrs. Butler,—Your very sincere,

B. W. PROCTER.

18 BELGRAVE SQUARE, LONDON.

My dear Mrs. Butler,—I do not at *this moment* so much as know who advises the Crown as to the appointment of Laureate, but I hope to make out at the House of Commons, and whoever does shall be besieged in form without delay. Under the circumstances you mention to Lady F. I shall

be very miserable if Mr. Tennyson fails in obtaining a post, which will receive by his acceptance more honour than it can give.—I remain, my dear Mrs. Butler, yours faithfully,

F. EGERTON.

MRS. BUTLER,

26 Upper Grosvenor Street.

18 BELGRAVE SQUARE,

March 31, 1843.

My dear Mrs. Butler,—The enclosed exhibits the result of my communications with the powers that be. I do not know whether Wordsworth has applied or will accept. On the principle of eminence which seems to have been observed *il n'y a rien à redire*. He could have but two other competitors. Of these Rogers is, I presume, out of the field, and Campbell would, I apprehend, be in a respectable minority if it went to division in a committee of the Lord Chamberlain's whole breast. I mentioned to Miss Sullivan a suggestion of Sir Robert Peel's, involving a palliative of Mr. T.'s complaint, which we can talk over when we meet at dinner.—Believe me, very truly yours,

F. EGERTON.

MRS. BUTLER,

26 Upper Grosvenor Street.

GROSVENOR SQUARE,

March 30, 1843.

Dear Lord Francis,—The Laureateship is actually offered to Wordsworth. It only remains for me, therefore, to express my regret that I am unable to comply with your wishes in favour of Mr. Tennyson, whose merits are highly spoken of.—Believe me, my dear Lord, yours most truly,

DE LA WARR.

THE LORD FRANCIS EGERTON.

So Tennyson was not made Laureate, and did not again come to the Lakes till the year 1850,

when again the land was Laureateless, the Lake country had lost its poet, and Rydal Mount was without its master. But it is clear that the Lake country had laid claims to his heart. Other friends than the Marshalls of Coniston offered him homes for the honeymoon, but it was to the Cumberland and Westmoreland dales he turned in those first blissful days of happy married life.

He came by Ullswater and Patterdale to Keswick. What he seemed like then I have heard from those who saw him ; and have described elsewhere in detail.<sup>1</sup>

He went on thence to Coniston. " We only arrived here last night," he writes to his aunt. " Mr. Marshall's park looked as lovely as the Garden of Eden, as we descended the hill to this place—Tent Lodge. We have a very beautiful view from our drawing-room windows—crag, mountain, woods and lake, which look especially fine as the sun is dropping behind the hills."

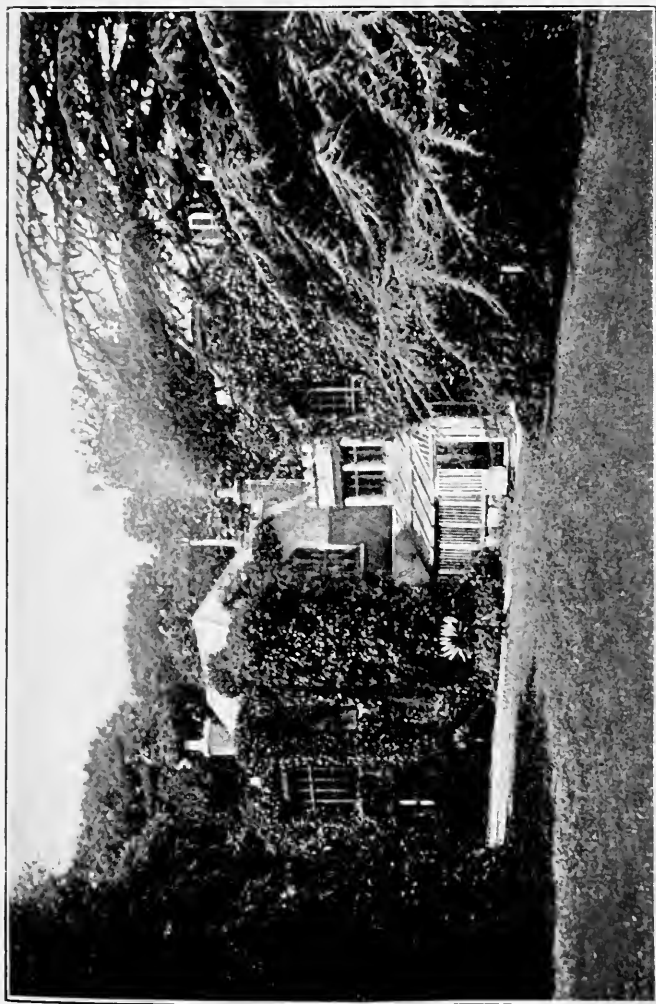
There was a possibility that the line of Laureates in the Lake country would not be broken. The Marshalls offered Tent Lodge to the happy lovers as a permanent home—the offer was almost coincident with the offer of the Laureateship which came to him on November 5th of the same year (1850). But Tennyson's thoughts turned first to

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Literary Associations of the English Lakes*, vol. I., p. 172, *et seq.*

the wolds of Lincolnshire, and then to the South Downs, and he eventually settled at Twickenham.

That autumn stay at Tent Lodge was memorable for the visit of Carlyle and Venables and Aubrey de Vere to the Tennysons there. They then heard a bit of thinking aloud, between infinite puffs of tobacco, which made them feel that they need have no further anxiety about the happiness of the newly married pair. "I have known," so runs the soliloquy, "many women who were excellent, one in one way one in another way, but this woman is the noblest woman I have ever known," and as I hear the words, I go back in thought to the poem at Shiplake Vicarage and to the after-honeymoon verses, written of one in whom, "after the experience of 'more than half a year,' the husband" could not find "half the fraction of a failing."

Once again Tennyson came to the English Lakes. Again he saw the sun drop behind "The Old Man" and gild the Coniston Lake with glory. This was five years later. Then he came with his wife and two children. It was his last visit.



FARRINGFORD.

1000 1000 1000  
1000 1000 1000  
1000 1000 1000



## CHAPTER V.

### MEMORIES OF FARRINGFORD.

It was not until 1884 that I saw for the first time the poet about whom one had heard all one's life.

In the early spring of that year I found myself passing through an uninteresting little bit of country whose pastoral simplicity was marred by fortress and gunpowder magazine, and the beauty of whose hedgerows of fuchsias and myrtle seemed to be entirely out of keeping with the suburban look of vulgar little villas and roadside houses which, from time to time, disfigured the country lanes.

Freshwater was reached at last, and at a glance one realized the truth of Tennyson's lines :

“Yonder lies our young sea village—  
Art and Grace are less and less ;  
Science grows and Beauty dwindles,  
Roofs of slated hideousness.”

But it was good to be at Freshwater, if only to see the long lines of cliff that, “breaking had left a

chasm," and ere they broke had flung huge masses of themselves to weather into the quaintest forms, the Needles in miniature, there in Freshwater bay. And it was pleasant to think that the poet who loved the coast of Lincolnshire could here in the chasm find "foam and yellow sands."

But where is Farringford? Climb up the Down—the long "ridge of a noble down" to which the poet bade his friend Maurice come—and, as you pass along it toward the Beacon and the Needles at the south-west of the island, you will see beneath you on the landward side a woodland grove, wind-bitten and storm-twisted. Pass through a wicket by the gnarled thorn, and cross a deep lane by a little foot-bridge, and you will find a door marked "Private," which gives access to that "careless-order'd garden" in the midst of whose limes and cedars and elms the poet had found since 1853 sanctuary for his song.

I do not remember ever to have found such seclusion as was here possible. It seemed as if every tree that grew had felt a kind of personal responsibility to keep the intruder out. The very walks in the lime-tree alleys were ungravelled and hushed, and when one came upon the lawn it seemed more velvet soft and mossy silent than woodland lawns are wont to be. As for the house itself, it was so swathed in magnolia and heavy ivy garniture

that it seemed part of the woodland itself, and it was not till one came from under the cedars and caught sight of the glass conservatory that one was sure that here mortal as well as immortal had his dwelling.

Anyone who approaches Farringford by the ordinary park drive will be struck by the absolute simplicity of it all. No pompous gateway, no pretentious lodge—a simple gate, such as might be found at the entrance of any farm in the Midlands. A simple drive up through the meadow, with the big thatched lowly cottages of the Home Farm nestling away under the trees on our right, and then, beyond the ilex and the pines, a simple, unassuming house front, or perhaps, more accurately, house back, with quiet entrance and unpretentious hall.

How well I remember the poet's greeting ! “ Now come to the light. Whose eyes have you ? Ah, I see ; a son of your mother,—a Franklin. Well, I've read your sonnets, and I know you like what I like,” and saying this he led me up to his den, as he called it, and in a very few moments was reading a bit of work he was busy upon—the making of an epitaph for the De Redcliffe statue in the Abbey.

“ I hate doing this kind of thing,” he said ; “ but they bother one out of one's life if one refuses. It is the best way to peace. I never wrote but one that was at all to my mind, and that was to your great-

uncle, Sir John Franklin," and he recited as he spoke :

"Not here ! the white North has thy bones ; and thou,  
Heroic sailor soul."

He read me three alternatives for the epitaph he was engaged upon, and it was very interesting to hear him speak of the *pros* and *cons* of the word arrangements.

The first began :

"De Redcliffe, now thy long day's work hath ceased,  
Stand here among our noblest and our best."

The second was like it, but with a difference of arrangement :

"Stand here, among our noblest and our best,  
De Redcliffe, now thy long day's work hath ceased."

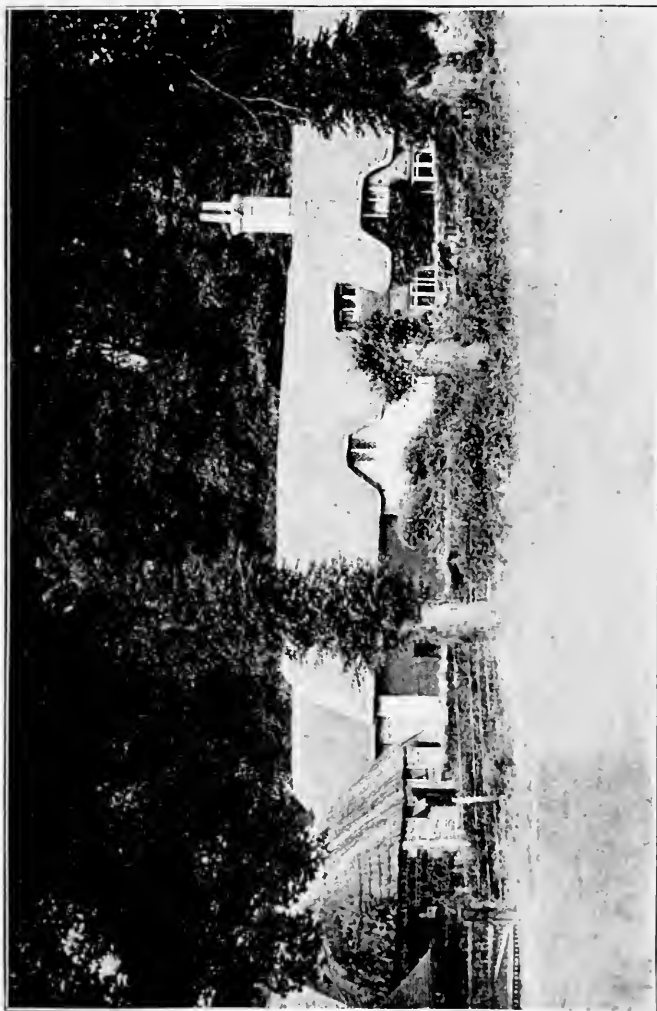
And he was in doubt as to whether he should, in the second couplet, write :

"Silent, in this great minster of the West,  
*Who wast* the voice of England in the East."

or,

"Silent, in this great minster of the West,  
*But once* the voice of England in the East."

He was not satisfied—the rhymes of the quatrain were too nearly akin ; but he wished to emphasise the difference between West and East, and he risked the assonance. We had a long talk over the s's, and I was struck with his own self-criticism upon



THE HOME FARM, FARRINGFORD.



the use of the sibilant. That he felt it too preponderating in the quatrain is, I think, clear from the fact that, in the final form in which it may be read upon the base of the statue in the Abbey, he has substituted the use of "our" and "wert" for the words "this" and "wast":

"Thou third great Canning, stand among our best  
And noblest, now thy long day's work hath ceased,  
Here silent, in our minster of the West,  
Who wert the voice of England in the East."

But it was not till a day or two after that one realised how, to his finely trained ear, the sibilant was positive pain.

He had, in the late afternoon, read to me his touching poem dedicated to General Hamley, "The Charge of the Heavy Brigade," and then we wandered out and up to the Down, and the stars were over us before we reached the ridge. The thrushes, singing their hearts out between the sunset and the star time, made music for us all the way, but I could only think of the rhythm and music of the poem he had rehearsed to me.

Next day, as we wandered out again in the morningtide, I recited to him a sonnet which tried to put the effect of that recitation of "The Charge of the Heavy Brigade," upon record. It began:

"When thrushes sang, between the day and night,  
And you clomb up the Down toward the stars."

He listened, and then said: "No, no; 'When thrushes sang,' that will never do. Thrushes *called* or *blackbirds* sang, if you like, but can't you hear the hissing of it? Was it not Madame de Stael who said we English folk all hissed like geese and serpents? No, no, let it be, 'When blackbirds called, between the day and night.' "

To return to one's first impression of the poet. I had expected much. I knew the stately presence of his brother Charles and the fine head of his younger brother Arthur, but the Laureate was grander in build, it seemed to me, and more impressive than either.

Nor was it possible not to feel that one was talking to something more than common mortality. The sound of the seer was in his voice. The air of a prophet was round about him. This may seem exaggeration, but there was something about his look that was more than distinction. It seemed as if one was suddenly brought into the presence of one who lived in another world, and could make one feel the atmosphere of other worldliness in which he lived and moved and had his being. I had seen many great men. I had not *felt* one before. The tone of his voice was to my ears fuller than the tone of his brother Charles's, was richer than the full-chested voice of Arthur, but it was not only in tone that his voice struck one. It was in the



exquisite nicety of speech which, with all its simplicity, seemed to have just the added subtleties that you would expect from a man who had spent all his life in word selection and in the phrasing of language with exquisite delicacy.

There was about his face that same foreign look which the old peasants at Somersby had remembered, and of all the softest hands I ever shook his seemed the softest. And last, one noticed just that picturesqueness of attire one had associated with him. The loose collar, the loosely tied cravat, the loosely fitting alpaca coat—all this seeming not careless, but rather with care and thoughtfulness for use and effect.

That evening we dined, and, as was the Farringford wont, passed out of the dining-room to dessert in an adjoining room, where, at a horseshoe mahogany table we sat, with the fire pleasantly burning on the inner side of the curve ; it gave rosy light to the glitter of the glass and fruit, and seemed to add a sense of genial warmth to the pleasantries and wit of the talk that went forward.

I had noted how, through dinner, the poet had been almost silent, but a change came over him, and humour and good sayings and capital stories of old Lincolnshire days, and quaint Lincolnshire sayings, kept the whole table alive. I did not know till that evening what a splendid mimic Tennyson

was. He altered his voice from the deep-toned bass of the master of the farm to the shrill treble and cracked voice of the farmer's dame, and capped story after story with infinite zest. The dialect of his Somersby days was evidently as fresh in his ears as though he had never left the county, and the delight in hearing the old Doric of the land of the northern farmer seemed to warm him up to early reminiscences of the quaint ways and quaint sayings of the country folk amongst whom he had spent his boyhood.

After "the walnuts and the wine" below stairs, came wine of other sort in the great study up aloft. There, bedroom candlestick in hand, and sitting on a plain sort of high-backed kitchen chair—if my memory serves—we heard the poet read not what we chose, though he gave us choice in most courteous manner, but what he would. He read a passage from "Maud," "The Northern Farmer" (old style), "The Spinster's Sweet-Arts," and "The Ode to the Duke of Wellington," and to this day I hear the almost moan as of a far away cathedral organ in his voice, with which he began :

"Bury the Great Duke with an empire's lamentation."

how he lengthened out the vowel *a* in the words "greät" and "lamentätion" till the words seemed as if they had been spelt "greaat" and "lamentaa-

tion," and how he rolled out and lengthened the open o's in the words,

"To the nooise of the moourning of a mighty naation";  
nor shall I cease to remember the way in which, as  
he approached the end of the line,

"Warriors carry the warrior's pall,"

one felt as if the whole procession was in a kind of slow trot, or rather one seemed to see that curious up and down motion a great line of men makes on the march.

Nor can I forget how, at the intervals or ends of a phrase, such as,

"And sorrow darkens hamlet and hall,"

the whole voice which had been mourning forth the impassioned lament suddenly seemed to fail for very grief, to collapse, to drop and die away in silence, but so abruptly that the effect upon one was—"He has come to a full stop; he will not read another line."

The next day I went for a morning walk with him upon the Down. As we went through the little wicket gate that let us out from the seclusion of the garden grove into the lane, I noticed that a rogue had written in chalk upon it beneath the word "Private" these other words, "Old Tennyson is a fool." I half hoped the old poet would not see it,

but his eye caught sight of it, and he said, in a sort of cheery way, "The boy's about right; we are all of us fools, if we only knew it. We are but at the beginning of wisdom."

We spoke of other poets—of Wordsworth, whom he called, "very great when he is great, but there are long barrennesses in him"; of Browning, of whom he said, "He can conceive of grand dramatic situations, but where's the music"; of Burns, of whom he said glowingly, "Yes, if ever man was inspired, Burns was," and at once he broke into one of Burns's songs, and enjoyed himself vastly.

In answer to the question as to which of all the lines he had written he was proudest of, he said, "I think I am most glad to have written the line,

'The mellow ouzel fluted in the elm.'

"I believe," he added, "I was the first to describe the ouzel's note as a flute note."

"But," said I, "What about

'The moan of doves in immemorial elms,  
And murmuring of innumerable bees?'

"Well," he answered, "I am glad to have written those also."

So on we fared, talking, amongst other things, of Charles Turner's sonnets, and hearing him say, "Yes they are wonderful. I sometimes think that, of their kind, there is nothing equal to them in

English poetry." All the while, as we went along, his eyes were on the ground, and he was constantly turning over the leaf of this or that weed and flower with his stick, as if he expected to find some secret about its life's history hidden away beneath.

Now and again he would push a bit of hedge-row branch with his walking-staff up against the sky that he might see its outline. It seemed a habit, he said nothing, just gazed intently and passed on. Once in sight of the sea, he sang out a passage of Homer, and spoke enthusiastically of the educative power, for the sense of sound, that a good course of Homer gave one; and then we turned for home.

As we came back towards the Home Farm, and were in one of the lanes or roads near by, I saw a char-a-banc of tourists approaching. Lord Tennyson turned his face to the bank and began prodding violently with his stick.

"Are they looking?"

"Yes," said I.

"Let them look then," said the poet, and they did look, but they saw nothing but the broad back of his cape and the flap of his ample wideawake.

"It's horrible the way they stare," he continued when he was released. "And their impudence is beyond words. An American lady walked right up to me on the lawn in front of the house one

day and asked, 'If I had seen Mr. Tennyson?' and I said 'Yes.' 'Where was he?' I told her I had seen him, half an hour before, down there, and she scuttled off like a thing possessed. It was true enough," added the Bard, "for I had been down there half an hour ago. It's horrible; what have I done that I should be thus tormented?"

As we came towards the house, he spoke of his peerage. "I did not want it, what can I do? How can I take off a cocked hat and bow three times in the House of Lords?" he said, "and that is all it amounts to. I don't like this cocked-hat business at all, but Gladstone shewed me that it was an honour not to me so much as to letters, and I learned that the Queen wished it, and that was enough. It would have been disloyal and graceless to refuse it, so I must take off my cocked hat three times, I suppose, and make my bow, but I don't like it."

He spoke of Gladstone—"I love him," he said, "but I hate his politics," and then he spoke of the Queen. I have never heard such full-hearted praise of her as "the wisest Sovereign upon a throne" as I then heard. Such loyalty to her person and affectionate regard for her womanliness, so sincere, so simple, touched me deeply. I did not understand it all, till I read the correspondence

between Her Majesty and the Laureate, which was published in the Tennyson Memoir.

He spoke sadly of politics ; the time had come when it seemed to him that all were for the party and none were for the state. He spoke bitterly of France and the poison which he thought was working to infect Europe from Paris. He seemed to see that the day of Armageddon was not so far off as men thought ; that there was brewing a terrible storm in which all the forces of evil would be let loose upon the world, and in which the social fabric would be shaken to its foundations. I remember the emphasis with which he said " the storm will break ; I shall not live to see it, but you will," and he added, " except the days be shortened, who shall be saved ? "

I tried to find out what he really meant by this gloomy foreboding, but he was silent. He added, " I have no doubt the old order will yield place to new, and we shall yet find higher gods than Mammon and materialism. But the storm will come, the battle of Modred in the West will yet be fought."

Each morning of the week I was at Freshwater he would say, " Well, have you done anything ? " as if he felt that as he worked every day at his art, all other verse-writers ought to be doing likewise, and then would add, " Let me hear." And as we walked along he would say " That will do,"

or "I don't like that." The sonnets written then have since appeared—some of them in memory of the poet, in a little volume called "Valete," but I never look at the ones written at Freshwater, "Farringford," "After the Epilogue to The Charge of the Heavy Brigade," "On Hearing Lord Tennyson read his Ode on the Death of the Duke of Wellington," without a thought of the kindly criticism, the fatherly tenderness, if I may use the word, with which he would listen, and approve or blame these simple attempts in verse. The thought still stays with me of the humble-heartedness in the innermost, that I seemed to see in that skilled artificer of song. If ever man was, "as the greatest only are, in their simplicity sublime," it was Alfred, Lord Tennyson. He talked as if he felt, after fifty years of work at it, that he was only at the beginning of his task. He spoke of the next world as assuredly accomplishing the beginnings of this. And whether he had any presage of death I know not, but as he said, "Farewell," he said "Come again, my time cannot be long."

The next time I saw him was in May of 1889. He had been very ill in 1888—indeed hard at death's door. Rheumatic gout, with some complication, had made recovery slow, but with May his strength came back to him, and he ventured with his son ever tenderly at his side, to accept the



offer of Lord Brassey's yacht, and to have a cruise down channel and round the coast. I went with my brother and his pupils, the grand-children of the poet, to meet him in Southampton Roads.

It was a magnificent May day. The Solent lay smooth as a mirror, the yacht, owing to the light air, was late in coming to her haven, and we sat down by the sunny shore loud with the song of the nightingales in the thickets hard by, and awaited the coming of the Bard.

"We watched the ship from speck to phantom grow,  
From phantom to its three fair towers of sail."

As it neared, the level sunset light flashed on its bows and turned the vessel into gold. We rowed towards it, and we saw Tennyson at the bows in his great cape, waving his hat in kindest manner. He welcomed us aboard. Then, after a little talk about the beauty of the Solent, and the shining woodland to the west, he said, "Come down to the cabin, I want to read a bit of 'Linkshire' to ears that understand."

Down we went, and he read with evident enjoyment the manuscript poem of "Owd Roa." Now and again he paused and said, "Is that a Linkshire word still?" and I remember doubting if the word "wud," for mad, was still in vogue, but he had chapter and verse for it, and had made a pretty

full inquiry. He asked if the word "solidly" in the line,

"An' she didn't not solidly mean I wurgawin that waäy to the bad,"  
was rightly used in such connexion; the delightful way in which he rolled out the next line, with all the Lincolnshire singsong in his tone,

"Fur the gell was as howry a trollope as iver traäpes'd i'  
the squad,"

still remains with me. But the two or three lines which he seemed, at that reading, to most chuckle over were the following:

"And I says, 'If I bëant noäwaäys—not nowadaäys—good  
fur nowt,  
Yit I bëant sich a Nowt of all Nowts, as 'ull hallus do  
as 'e's bid.'"

And the verse which describes the old dog which was lying, after its gallant rescue of the child, senseless in the barn reek:

"Fur 'e smell'd like a herse a-singein', an' seeamed as blind  
as a poop,  
An' haäfe on 'im bare as a bublin', I couldn't wakken 'im oop."

I remember discussing the spelling of the word "wakken," and much wished it should be spelled "waäken," but I was thinking of the way my father's coachman pronounced it, and he was thinking of the way his father's coachman used to say it, and it remains "wakken" to this day. The other

line which he read through twice with real gusto was the couplet describing the crash of the burning barn-roof :

“An I ’eärd the bricks an’ the baulks rummle down when  
the roof gev waäy,  
Fur the fire was a-raägin’ an’ raävin’ an’ roarin’ like judg-  
ment daäy.”

He laughed heartily as he finished the reading of it, and fell to discussion as to the proper spelling of the word “wersens” in the next couplet. I urged that it should be spelt “hoursens” ; but he stuck to his own “wersens,” saying he supposed that in fifty years there must have come differences in the dialect, and he wished to put it on record as he remembered it. He told many “Linkishire” stories, he talking in broadest dialect and with delightful humour.

We left when twilight was falling on flood and forest, and the last I saw of him was the fine cloaked figure taking a turn on deck at his favourite time—the coming of the stars.

It was my lot only to see him once again. This was in the Spring of 1890. He had had a bad attack of influenza, but was recovered sufficiently to take short walks, though, as a precaution against any sudden attack of faintness, he never went unaccompanied either by his devoted son or his nurse. What he looked like in that Spring can best

be seen by a visit to Trinity, Cambridge. In the hall hangs the fine portrait his dear old friend Watts drew of him in May of that year.

In one of his short walks to his garden seat in the arbour of the garden between the house and the home farm, he spoke of the blindness with which people go through this beautiful world of ours, neither seeing nor hearing the voices of God that are round about them. "It's a sham this nineteenth century education," he said. "It turns men and women out like machines, and never once makes them open eyes and ears to the beauty of the common world about them." He instanced the way in which an educated woman had questioned him as to what bird it was that said "Maud! Maud! Maud!" in the High Hall Garden when twilight was falling, and asked if it was a blackbird. "Yes," he replied, "a very black bird and a big one too; can't you hear them now, what are those rooks saying overhead?"

He said that he had been asked times out of mind what he meant by those lines in "Maud,"

"For her feet have touched the meadows,  
And left the daisies rosy."

"Anyone with eyes could surely have known how a lady's dress, brushing across the daisies, tilts their heads and lets us see the rosy under-petals,

but there are a greater number of no-eyes than eyes in the world, the more the pity of it."

We then passed on to speak of the line in "In Memoriam,"

"Flits by the sea-blue bird of March."

"I don't know," he answered, "but I suppose it's the kingfisher; don't they come up from the sea about that time? I think I remember that used to be so in the Steeping River."

"But," I rejoined, "you, with your accuracy of eye, would not speak of any kingfisher as flitting. A kingfisher shoots by, flashes by, but never flits."

He smiled and said, "Yes, you are right, but then what bird could it have been?"

"Well," I replied, "you alone can know that, but there is a bird that does seem in March to shine blue and blue-green with especial brilliancy, by reason, as I think, of the red contrast that has come into the thorn-bush buds. I have often been astonished at the March brightness of the blue tit, and that bird flits."

"Well," said the old poet, "make it a tit; I daresay it was a tit, but I have quite forgotten, and I know I have told other folk it was a kingfisher."

The next day we were again sitting on a garden seat in the sun, and fell to talking about the fame of a poet, and the mission of a poet.

"A poet must teach, but not preach," he said, "and woe to the man who leaves behind him a note of evil suggestion. I have in my time heard many pretty things—some I believed, most of them I disbelieved, but to my way of thinking the tenderest and best praise that has come to cheer me in my old age is a message from a young girl who sent it timidly by the lips of a friend. 'Tell him,' she said, 'that I read his poems and always rise determined to be better, and feeling wiser than I was.' I should wish to go down to posterity, as Wordsworth will go down to it, as a poet who uttered nothing base."

Struck by the thought of that young girl's message, I put it into simple sonnet form and read it the next day, and he said, "Yes, that's true, and that young girl's words deserved a sonnet." <sup>1</sup>

We continued our talk, on the garden seat, and he said, "The worst of folk is that they are so unable to understand the poet's mind. I describe something which is the result of the impression of a hundred sights and scenes woven into one, and first one localises it here and then another localises it there, and they pin me down to this spot and this meaning, till they make me almost sorry I had written at all. I don't know of how many moated granges it has been asserted that I had it, and it

<sup>1</sup> Cf. "Death and Fame," *Valete*, p. 25.

alone, in mind when I wrote 'Mariana.' But," he added, "there's a worse lack of insight than this—people who criticise me seem to be lacking in a sense of humour, and you know," he added, "a man without humour is a fool. Some of the best things I have written are those Lincolnshire sketches, 'The Northern Farmer,' but it needs humour to understand them."

Next day we walked to the Briary. It was, he said, the furthest walk he had taken for some time ; as we went he spoke of the certainty of life beyond, and quoted a verse from his "Crossing the Bar."

His son has told us that his father had the thought of that poem given to him one day when he crossed the Solent from Lymm to Yar, but the working out of it must have taken place in the walk between the Briary and Farringford, for he said, after finishing the quotation, "I wrote that between here and home in a single walk," and he turned to the nurse who was with us and said, "Did I not, nurse ?"

She replied, "I know it was written down when you got home from your walk."

It did not seem strange that it should have been so swiftly composed. It reads so simply and inevitably that one can well believe it was written right off ; so I said, "Yes, but then you had been thinking over it for years."

And he answered, " Well, I suppose the most of us think a good deal, do we not, of the time when we shall put out to sea."

One thing I noted in that walk was the poet's evident sensibility, almost hypersensibility to criticism. He spoke of certain things that had been said of him by men long since dead, and the bitterness of the criticism remained with him. He said of one man whom, I knew, he loved and honoured dearly, " I wish he had never spoken of my ' Battle of Brunanburg ' as reminding him of the ' House that Jack built ! ' " It was clear that the wit, whether it was deep or shallow, that had, in any way, seemed to him to have criticised ungently, vexed his poet's mind beyond what one would have thought at his age was likely. He ended the talk by saying,

" In my youth the growls !  
In mine age the owls !  
After death the ghouls ! "

That evening Lord Tennyson was in his best humour. The talk was brilliant and the good stories never ending. I told him the story of how my father's churchwarden greeted me on my return from ordination, and gave me a bit of his mind as to how to proceed to episcopal honours. He was delighted, and said, " Give me that and I will make something of it."



It is perhaps worth while to repeat it, for it will show how inimitably the tale is worked up as it were into poetic form from the rough. I jotted it down for him that evening. It must have been written soon after, for I find a note in his son Hallam's diary, published in the Life of his father, under date June 23rd: "Aldworth. Walked on the Common. My father is working at his Lincolnshire poem 'The Churchwarden,' and laughed heartily at the humorous passages as he made them."

The story, then, in the rough, before it went to the singer's anvil is as follows: "I returned to my father's parish, Halton Holgate, near Spilsby, in Lincolnshire, from my ordination, and found my father's churchwarden, G. R., upon the platform. He saw I had a white tic on, and he said cheerily, 'Well, Mr. Rowsley, I can seä by that white thing round youre throat that they've gone and maäde a parson on you!' "

"Well, well," he added, "God Omighty knows theer mun beä parsons as well as farmers, and you'd be a fool i' the crewyard along o' the beästs, I reckon, and I should mebbe beä as big a fool in the pulpit o' Sunday. Now, doant be stunt, I'm youre feyther's churchwarden, and I'm goäin' to giv' you a bit o' my moind."

I assured him that so far from my being stunt,

I should take it as a compliment; and he continued, "Theers no daub about you, I know (he meant, I think, no sham). Thou'lt be maäin and plaäin and straäight, I know, but, hooiver, tek my advice, doänt thou saäy nowt to noabody for a year or more, but crip and crawl and git along under the hedge bottoms for a bit, and they'll maäke a bishop on ye yit."

The same evening I told him the story of the farmer in the fenside whose cows took bad ways, and who blamed a great "Baptist dipping" which had taken place in the pond where the cows came to drink. The farmer had waxed quite furious as he told my father of his loss, and said, "The poor thing was bound to die, dal it, I blaäm them howry owd Baptisses for it all, coomin' and pizening my pond by leavin' their nasty owd sins behint 'em. It's nowt nobbut their dippin' as did it, we may be very sartain sewer."

I can hear the laughter, deep-chested, hearty, full-breathed laughter of the poet as he heard that "Linkishire" story, and readers of the "Churchwarden and Curate" will remember how he treated it, how it rings up twice, and how the last two lines of the poem run:

"Fur they've bin a-preächin' meä down, they heve, an' I  
     haätes 'em now,  
 Fur they leäved their nasty sins i' my pond, an' it  
     poison'd the cow."



From Painting by G. F. Watts.

LADY TENNYSON.



I left Farringford with the feeling that here was a man close on his 80th birthday with his eye undimmed and his natural powers unabated, and I felt that, humanly speaking, we might still expect much music from him, to the helping of the nation. On the 13th of the month following, he would keep his fortieth wedding day with her whose fancy was

“as summer new

As the green of the bracken amid the gloom of the heather” that was still dark on the top of that Aldworth Down, where he walked and wrote his last poem in the dialect he had learned as a boy, and loved to hear talked to the last days of his life.

There were two other memories that remain with me, ineffaceable, of that last visit ; one the tender devotion of man to wife and wife to man. “She has been my life-long and truest critic,” he said, speaking of Lady Tennyson ; and the other, the more than manly, the womanly care, in the best sense of the word, of the constantly and continuously watchful son for his father, the poet ; we who honour Lord Tennyson’s work as a national possession can never be sufficiently thankful for the long years of unselfish devotion bestowed by Hallam on the guardianship of his father’s health and happiness and working hours.

I never saw the Laureate again, but on his eightieth birthday, August 6, 1889, sent him a

little sonnet.<sup>1</sup> He wrote in reply the following letter, which tells in the postscript a picturesque little story, which takes us back to the *Arabian Nights*, and is worth reproducing :

ALDWORTH, HASLEMERE,  
SURREY, Aug., '89.

My dear Hardwicke,—I thank you for your sonnet. It is one of your best, but it somewhat abashed me, for I am or feel myself over praised.—Ever yours,

TENNYSON.

*P.S.*—Sir Andrew Clarke has forbidden me for the present to write letters, but he told me yesterday an anecdote about himself and the Shah which sounds like a bit of the *Arabian Nights*, and which I must violate his order to tell you. The Shah had much wished to see the Hakim, the great English physician, and sent for him ; but Clarke, who had promised me that he would come down to Aldworth on that day, neglected to meet the king of kings ; whereat the king of kings was infinitely wroth, and, as C. said, "If I had been one of his Persian subjects, in Persia, would like enough have cut off my head !" But when H.M. learnt that the Hakim had gone down into the country to look after the health of his old friend the poet, he made him one of the great Persian Order of the Lion and the Sword.

I sent back a few days later this quaint anecdote in a sonnet, entitled, "A Story from the *Arabian Nights*," and found that the old poet was not a little troubled that he had, by inadvertence, mis-called the order—the order was the Lion and the Sun—for he knew the difficulties of sonnet rhyme,

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Valette*, p. 20—"To Lord Tennyson, on his 80th Birthday."

and saw that for correctness the whole of the last six lines would probably have to be recast. But the demand for accuracy of detail, and the thoughtfulness which urged him to send me word of the inaccuracy, through Lady Tennyson, were worth spoiling a good many sonnets for to get a glimpse of, and one realised thus how true was the bond of sympathy for the humblest craftsman in his art, which the Laureate kept unbroken until the end.

## CHAPTER VI.

### REMINISCENCES.

[This chapter was written by my brother Willingham Franklin Rawnsley.]

THERE have at all ages of the world been a few men whom it was a simple delight for a cultivated man to be with, to walk with, talk with, or sit with and listen to ; men who had nothing pompous about them, but were full of information and humour, and who had read widely and were blessed with retentive memories ; and who, living on beyond the usual span of human life, could travel in personal reminiscences over a long period. What a pleasure it must have been to listen to Socrates, to walk in the fields with Virgil, to sit in a shady garden-nook with Mæcaenas ; or, again, to attend a rehearsal at the Globe Theatre with Shakespeare, or to drop in for an evening at the “ Mermaid ” Tavern !

In our own time I don't think it can have been given to anybody to be able to make so lasting an impression on those who conversed with them as it was to Gladstone and Tennyson.



Perhaps of all the men of recent years, Mr. Gladstone had the fullest powers as a talker. There was apparently no subject on which he did not know more than the ordinary man, few on which he had not got special and intimate knowledge. I have heard people who have travelled with him say, that when a man introduced his special subject, feeling that he would be able to give possibly some little information on technical points to his audience, he soon found that Mr. Gladstone knew more of his own subject than he did himself. And, besides this, he had the gift of being able to make his hearer feel that he, too, knew something, and thus he made it easy for anyone he was talking with to converse with him. This seems to me to be the acme of conversational ability. Length of days and singular powers of memory added to his surprising fund of information; and though he did not converse with humour, he was amazingly interesting.

Next to Mr. Gladstone, I should certainly put Tennyson as a talker. He did not always talk in company, but with one or two friends he was unsurpassed. Can I ever forget the brightness of the talk at dinner one evening when Jowett and the President of Magdalen were present in the little dining-room at Farringford? Tennyson, too, had huge stores of information. He had seen and

heard much, and always read a great deal, and he, too, had a most prodigious memory. And he had, what Gladstone had not, a wonderful sense of humour. He was brimful of stories; and, walk with him as often as you might, he always had something new to tell you, while his humorous stories extended over half a century.

There is nothing I look back to with more unalloyed pleasure than my walks and talks with the poet at Farringford and Aldworth, and in the New Forest. And as I had been accustomed to hear him and Lady Tennyson spoken of constantly in our family circle, to which she was related, I was never oppressed by that awe of the great man which so many young men could not help feeling.

My earliest remembrance of him is of his visiting my parents at Shiplake, before 1850, when I was turned out of my little room in order that he might have a place of his own to smoke in. He was then still working on "In Memoriam," and it was in this little room of mine that he wrote the "Hesper Phosphor" canto (No. cxx.). It was one 7th of February, in or about 1850, that Tennyson and my father drove to Reading, and on their return they were quoting some verses to one another with much amusement. Tennyson said to me, "And oh, far worse than all beside, he whipped his Mary till she cried." "What is that?" I asked. "Oh,

you'll know to-morrow," was all the answer I could get ; and it puzzled me greatly, for it never occurred to me to remember that to-morrow would be my birthday, when the mystery was explained by my father giving me that delightful book, " The English Struvel-Peter." Not long after this, with my father and mother, I met him at lunch at Mr. C. Weld's rooms in Burlington House, where he asked us a riddle which he had just made : " Who are the greatest women in the world ? ' Miss Ouri ' (owry is a very common word for dirty, probably only familiar to Lincolnshire people, of whom there were several in the room on that occasion), ' The Misses Ippi,' and ' Sara Gossa,' in Spain."

It was at Shiplake that he said to my mother, after reading Matthew Arnold's " Merman," " I should like to have written that." And it was then too that on his casting about, as he often did, for a new subject to write on, my mother, as she herself told me, suggested his enlarging his lovely little fragment, published some years before in " The Tribute," than which she told him he had never written anything better, and which, for he acted on the suggestion, is now imbedded in " Maud." The lines were,

" Oh that 'twere possible  
After long grief and pain  
To find the arms of my true love  
Round me once again."

I have the whole ~~stanza~~ as it then stood, written out at the time for my mother. In some respects he altered it when "Maud" came out in 1855, but it is mainly the same, the last five stanzas being omitted, and stanza 6 and half of 7 added.

When he left Shiplake he left his pipe as a legacy to my mother. It is a curious foreign pipe with rather a small bowl; my youngest sister still possesses it. The whole of "In Memoriam" had been written out more than once, and through my mother the MS. had been sent to her cousin, Emily Sellwood, afterwards the poet's wife, who, in returning it, added the following few words of appreciative criticism :

April 1st.

My dearest Katie,— . . . . . Do you really think I should write a line with the Elegies, that is in a separate note, to say I have returned them? I am almost afraid, but since you say I am to do so I will, only I cannot say what I feel. . . . You and Drummond are among the best and kindest friends I have in the world, and let me not be ungrateful, I have some very good and very kind. The longer I live the more I feel how blessed I am in this way. Now I must say good bye.—Thy loving sister,

EMILY.

I thought I would write my note before the others came. Here it is, no beginning nor end, not a note at all, a sort of label only. "Katie told me the poems might be kept until Saturday. I hope I shall not have occasioned any inconvenience by keeping them to the limit of time; and if I have, I must be forgiven, for I cannot willingly part from what is so precious. The thanks I would say for them and for the faith in me which has trusted them to me must be

thought for me, I cannot write them. I have read the poems through and through and through and to me they were and they are ever more and more a spirit monument grand and beautiful, in whose presence I feel admiration and delight, not unmixed with awe. The happiest possible end to this labour of love! But think not its fruits shall so soon perish, for they are life in life, and they shall live, and as years go on be only the more fully known and loved and revered for what they are.

So says a true seer. Can anyone guess the name of this seer? After such big words shall I put anything about my own little I?—that I am the happier for having seen these poems and that I hope I shall be the better too.

I cannot enter into things more particularly with him. I only hope he will not be vexed by this apology for a note."

In several letters written to my mother about this time, Emily Sellwood signs herself, "thy loving sister"; they were both nieces of Sir John Franklin, Mrs. Sellwood and Sir Willingham Franklin, my mother's father, being brother and sister, and they had been a great deal together as girls, while the Tennysons and Rawnsleys had been old friends and neighbours for two generations before I was born.

The following letter to my aunt Mary of Raithby was written in 1849:

60 ALBANY STREET,  
REGENT'S PARK.

My dear Mary,—I arrived safe in town without smash or collision. I met a friend in the train at Peterborough who haled me down to dinner immediately—Professor Lathorn, a Lincolnshire man, and rather a celebrity. I called yesterday on another friend, who, against my better judgment haled

me down to dinner to meet Edwin Landseer, Macready, and a whole lot of great men. It seems that I cannot escape dinners. I shall be dinnèred to death—a very unpoetical way of dying too. I hope yours went off well. I pulled out my watch every now and then and thought of you all “now they are sitting down,” etc., and was with you in spirit all the time. I hope Robert E. was not too wicked. Here I am in little lodgings, where, however, I don’t think I shall stop long. I stretch out arms of love to you all across the distance—all the Rawnsleys are dear to me, and you, though not an indigenous one, have become a Rawnsley, and I invoke you in the same embrace of the affections, tho’ memory has not so much to say about you. Kiss the *beautiful* little Babby for me—she really does look beautiful, mellowed by distance—and carefully investigate the top of Edward’s head every morning; there may be turnip tops beginning, but if you take them early they may be eradicated. I assure you I hated going away. “I had more care to stay than will to go,” but I was forced. I am frightfully late as it is. I am just going to Moxon and expect to be rowed.

Shower my loves and remembrances and tender regards, etc., etc., etc., etc., on everything and everybody about you, dear Lady of Raithby, and believe me to be neither worse nor better than I am—only, always yours,

A. TENNYSON.

*Monday morning.*—I showed the arbutus berry to a great editor in these parts. He is a Cockney. What do you think he took it *for*?—a strawberry. I beg leave to say that this blot comes of Sophy’s filling my Berry’s patent too full contrary to my express wish.

My Uncle “Edward” still lives at Raithby, which is situated about halfway between Halton and Somersby. He it was who was sitting in Tennyson’s room once, when he was burning letters and

papers, and he rescued literally out of the fire a lyrical gem, possibly the poem "Break, Break, Break," saying "You must not burn that, that is one of the best things you have written."<sup>1</sup>

But to continue about Shiplake. It was at Shiplake that the poet, described in the Marriage License as "Alfred Tennyson of Lincoln Inn Fields," and his bride, who was put down as "Emily Sarah Sellwood of East Bourne in the county of Sussex," in reality two Lincolnshire people, were married by another Lincolnshire person, my father, Drummond Rawnsley, very quietly on June 13th, 1850.

All that I can remember of the ceremony was walking to the church from the Vicarage close by, with my elder sister Mary, Mrs. Percy Chaplin, each of us adorned with a sprig of syringa which we called orange flower. My sister Margaret, Mrs. D. Arden, though very young, was present, but the second bridesmaid was Jenny Elmhirst, eldest daughter of my aunt "Sophy."

The following letters of Dr. Tennyson, the poet's father, to my grandfather show the kind of intimacy there was between the houses of Somersby and Halton :

Tuesday 28th, 1826.

Dear Rawnsley,—In your not having come to see me for so many months when you have little or nothing to do but

<sup>1</sup> *Vide* "Memoir," i. 124.

warm your shins over the fire while I unfortunately am frozen or rather suffocated with Greek and Latin, you deserve that I should take no notice of your letter whatever, but I will comply with your invitation partly to be introduced to the agreeable and clever lady but more especially to have the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Rawnsley, whom, you may rest assured, I value considerably more than I do you. Mrs. T.—— is obliged by your invitation, but the weather is too damp and hazy, Mr. Noah,—so I remain, your patriarchship's neglected servant,

G. C. TENNYSON.

This letter was addressed to the Rev. T. H. Rawnsley, Halton Parsonage. The next was addressed to Halton *Palace*, and runs thus :

SOMERSBY, Monday.

Dear Rawnsley,—We three shall have great pleasure in dining with you to-morrow. We hope, also, that Mr. and Mrs. Clarke and yourselves will favour us with their and your company to dinner during their stay. I like them very much, and shall be very happy to know more of them.—Very truly yours,

G. C. TENNYSON.

*P.S.*—How the devil do you expect that people are to get up at seven o'clock in the morning to answer your notes? However, I have not kept your Ganymede waiting.

It was not only Dr. Tennyson who took pleasure in visiting my grandmother, a sprightly beauty of her time, but the poet, as a young man, would write quite long letters to her, of which the following are specimens :

January 28, 1838.

My dear Mrs. Rawnsley,— . . . . I have long been intending to write to you, for I think of you a great deal, and if I had not a kind of antipathy against taking



pen in hand I would write to you oftener; but I am nearly as bad in this way as Werner, who kept an express (horse and man) from his sister at an inn for two months before he could prevail upon himself to write an answer to her, and her letter to him was, nevertheless, on family business of the last importance. But my chief motive in writing to you now is the hope that I may prevail upon you to come and see us as soon as you can. I understood from some of my sisters that Mr. Rawnsley was coming in February to visit his friend Sir Gilbert. Now I trust that you and Sophy will come with him—of course he would not pass without calling, whether alone or not. I was very sorry not to have seen Drummond. I wish he would have dropt me a line a few days before, that I might have stayed at home and been cheered with the sight of a Lincolnshire face; for I must say of Lincolnshire, as Cowper said of England,

“With all thy faults I love thee still.”

You hope our change of residence is for the better. The only advantage in it is that one gets up to London oftener. The people are sufficiently hospitable, but it is not in a good old-fashioned way, so as to do one's feelings any good. Large set dinners with stores of venison and champagne are very good things of their kind, but one wants something more; and Mrs. Arabin seems to me the only person about who speaks and acts as an honest and true nature dictates: all else is artificial, frozen, cold, and lifeless.

Now that I have said a good word for Lincolnshire and a bad one for Essex, I hope I have wrought upon your feelings, and that you will come and see us with Mr. Rawnsley. Pray do. You could come at the same time with Miss Walls when she pays her visit to the Arabins, and so have all the inside of the mail to yourselves; for though you were very heroic last summer on the high places of the diligence, I presume that this weather is sufficient to cool any courage down to zero.—Believe me, with love from all to all, always yours,

A. TENNYSON.

Beech Hill, High Beech, Loughton, Essex.

To this letter Mrs. Tennyson, the poet's mother, adds a postscript, though she complains that Alfred has scarcely left her room to do so. The letter is dated in her hand.

The following letter was written earlier, before the family had left Somersby, which they did in 1837 :

My dear Mrs. Rawnsley,—I am well aware how much I lose by not joining your party to-day, and it is only myself who have to regret that my state of health and spirits will not permit me that gratification. It would be of no use to come among you with an uncheerful mind—and old remembrances sometimes come most powerfully upon me in the midst of society. I have felt this so often to be the case, that I am unwilling to go out when I feel any tendency to depression of spirits. At the same time, believe me, it is not without considerable uneasiness that I absent myself from a house where I visit with greater pleasure than at any other in the country, if, indeed, I may be said to visit any other.—Believe me, therefore, always yours,

A. T.

It is curious to observe how much in his youth and early manhood he suffered from those moods, and it was not till late in life he came to realise what they really proceeded from. It was on April 2nd, 1896, that I was with him at Farringford. Alfred and Charley, eldest sons of Lionel Tennyson, were at school with me in the New Forest. We had taken them down to see their grandfather. As we had tea in the sunny little arbour in the kitchen garden, he said to me, “ Dr. Andrew Clarke does not advise saccharine, so I have left it off.

He says he does not know enough about it." Going on to the subject of gout, he said, "My foot was asleep for a year before my last attack, and I asked him if creeping paralysis was coming on, and he said no, it was gout; and now I have no doubt that the fits of melancholy I used to have as a young man, which would come on suddenly—sometimes in a ball-room, in the middle of a dance—were just gout." Continuing, he said: "Port is the best wine, but I must not take it now. You are not a smoker. I have smoked all my life, and now a pipe knocks me over. Young Hyde, the saddler in Louth, gave me one of his strong cigars when I was a boy of fourteen, and I smoked it all, and flung the end into a horse-pond, and I was none the worse; so I was bound to be a smoker." The mention of port calls to my mind how greatly the poet amused my father once, the first time that he ever saw the new house at Aldworth, by decanting a bottle of port for dinner, and putting into the decanter a glass of water, saying to my father: "I do that for two reasons; first, it makes it more wholesome; and secondly, it gives me one glass more." He did everything in a large way. The tobacco-jar by his fireside quite held a gallon, and at his early breakfast, at eight o'clock, he would take his own tea in a bowl, saying, "A tea-cup is such a niggardly allowance."

But to return to our visit to Farringford.

The poet had been far from well, but we found him better and able to walk out in the garden. He was a little annoyed at something in a book which had lately come out, describing the haunts of the poet, and still more by a critic, "who," he said, "won't allow me any originality, or power of imagination." Subsequently he spoke of the poems to "Lilian" and "Adeline," etc., and declared that none of those early bits were meant for anybody in particular, and that he never described Somersby in any poem but the "Ode to Memory" and "In Memoriam." "The Moated Grange" was in Lincolnshire, but not at Somersby, nor was "The Brook" the Somersby beck; "Flow down cold rivulet" was. We walked towards the kitchen garden, and as we went he said to me, "I wish your father had lived, he was such a pleasant man, such a good talker, and knew his classics. I find now that when I read Virgil, I often can't construe all the words. For instance, *propaginis arcus*."

Speaking of fourteen, he said, "At fourteen or fifteen I wrote a tragedy. I looked at it again the other day, it is really very good some of it. I introduced in it a big clock in hell, with its pendulum going 'Ever-never, Ever-never,' and that was twenty years before I ever heard of Longfellow,

and he has the same idea. There's that line in the 'Progress of Spring,'

'The starling claps his tiny castanets.'

I wrote that line fifty-six years ago under the elms in the sloping field at Somersby, and then four or five years ago I saw the same expression in a novel, but they (the critics) wouldn't believe that. All that volume (Demeter, etc.), except the 'Progress of Spring'—and I only altered two or three words towards the end of that—I wrote just now at nearly eighty years old."

We spoke of the Demeter volume, and he said of "Romney's Remorse," "I don't know whether he did feel it, so I put him under the influence of the opiate, and if you take an opiate without needing it, it acts on your feelings. But I am daily expecting his grandson to write and complain about it. But I have my answer in, See what I say of your grandmother, 'The wife of wives.'"

We spoke of "Owd Roä," which he had read to my wife and myself before it was published, and had asked me, just as formerly he used to ask my father, as a Lincolnshire man and one who could talk the dialect (alas! now less and less known and talked), how two or three words should be pronounced. When he asked you a question of that kind, he took careful note of your answer. Of this

I had a striking example, when, on a previous occasion, I had come to see him, and his first words to me were, "You were right about that word." I did not at first remember what the word was, as it had been some nine months since we had discussed it, and he added, "It should be 'tonups,' not 'turmut's.'" Now again he said to me, "I think you are right about the pronunciation of 'greät,' not 'graät.' I see it is put down somewhere as 'greët.'" When I first wrote 'The Northern Farmer,' I sent it to a solicitor of ours in Lincolnshire. I was afraid I had forgotten the tongue, and he altered all my Mid Lincolnshire into North Lincolnshire, and I had to put it all back. You see I was modest about my Lincolnshire and called it the 'Northern,' not the 'Lincolnshire Farmer.' Do they say 'nether' or 'neyther'? That's your carriage," he added, "good bye, come and see me again," and so I left him.

But to return to my boyhood's reminiscences. We knew it was difficult to obtain Tennyson's autograph, and when I was a boy at school I heard that the poet was spending a day or two at Ship-lake, so I sent my copy of the "Idylls of the King"—which was given me as a repetition prize by Edward Thring at Uppingham—home for him to write my name in it, but the letter to explain this I did not send till the next day. They wondered

why the book had come, and the poet said it was very nicely bound, but he left before my letter arrived. However, he wrote my name on a bit of paper, and added his own signature and the date, Christmas, 1861, and sent it to Shiplake for me. He was very chary of writing autographs, and people were quite unblushing in the way they wrote and asked him for them, although perfect strangers to him. He sent my father once a half sheet of notepaper with several of his autographs, adding only one line—"There, will that do for you?" Except in his earlier days, his letters were usually short.

When he came in 1888 to the New Forest to meet Miss Mary Anderson, and the party all came up one morning to our house at Park Hill, we asked him to write our names in the large single volume of his works which he had given us as a wedding present. He at first made as though he would refuse, and before he took the book in his hand to write "To Willingham and Alice Rawnsley, on their marriage, from A. Tennyson," said, "People would say you had decoyed me here on purpose."

In August, 1889, when he was recovering from an illness, I sat in the house with him at Aldworth, and he asked me to read the printed MS. of the Lincolnshire poem, "Owd Roä," finished in 1887, but still open to correction.

In 1890 he sent me the Demeter volume, much of which he had previously read to me in MS., with the following inscription in it. "W. Rawnsley, from Tennyson." And written on the same leaf with his own hand: "Errata. In poem 'To Mary Boyle,' first page, read 'our cuckoo' for 'one.' In 'Romney's Remorse' read (p. 150, ninth line from top) 'Than all' for 'More than all'—a most stupid misprint which spoils the metre."

It must be admitted that that volume is a wonderful achievement. Nothing in the language can surpass the little poem at the end, "Crossing the Bar." And the poet was eighty when he wrote it. Nearly thirty years before he had once said in my hearing: "A poet's work should be finished by the time he is sixty. Anything I write must be in the next ten years!" I instanced Sophocles, whose finest play was composed when he was seventy. Readers will agree that Tennyson wrote some of his finest things after he was sixty.

On March 26, 1890, I met the Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, at Winchester station, and as we travelled towards the Forest he gave me his elegant Latin rendering of "Crossing the Bar." But he was uncertain about the meaning of the lines:

"When that which drew from out the boundless deep  
Turns again home."



He had translated them :

“Ex infinito cum vita exorta profundo  
Divinam repetit, prodiit unde domum.”

But having done so, he asked me whether I thought the poet intended to refer to the soul or to the wave. I said to the wave certainly, to the soul possibly. He said it had struck him that it might be so, and he gave me an alternative rendering :

“Ex infinito veluti cum nata profundo  
Sistit et in proprium vertitur unda domum.”

A week later I asked the poet at Farringford which he intended, and he answered that he meant both the wave and the soul.

We may compare, of course, the lines :

“Out of the deep, my child, out of the deep”  
and

“From the great deep to the great deep he goes.”

Once at Farringford in 1888 he asked Mr. Gordon Wordsworth, who was working then with me, how old his grandfather was when he died ; and on being told he was eighty, he said, rather sadly, “One more year.”

The object of his visit in that year to the New Forest was to meet Mary Anderson, and talk with her about the production of his play, “The Foresters,” on the stage. For two days we drove about the Forest. The weather was perfect, and we lunched

in chosen spots, sitting in the fern, visiting "Mark Ash" and "The Queen's Bower," where we went specially to see some beautiful beeches, one of which Mary Anderson, who was full of brightness and delight in the beauty of the Forest, claimed as hers, whilst the poet more admired another close by, which had a bigger girth, and was, he said, the finer tree; and ever since we have always called them the "Tennyson" and "Anderson" beeches. I did not at this time know of one which is still grander than either, and for which the poet enquired of me. But I found it afterwards, having got the man to come and point it out who had, some thirty years ago or more, driven the poet on several occasions from Brockenhurst, and waited for him all day whilst he walked about or lay at the foot of this magnificent tree making his "Idylls of the King."

We spent a morning at Lyndhurst, in the beautiful gardens of Colonel Macleay, which the poet described as "a perfect paradise"; and in the evening Mr. Gordon Wordsworth and I joined the family circle in their Lyndhurst lodgings, and spent an evening which we are never likely to forget. In the Forest, Tennyson looked for and pointed out the greenish silvery light which flickers on the fern when the sun is ahead of the spectator. He said he had described that in the "Idylls," and *The Spectator*, I think it

was, said that such a thing was impossible. “ *But I saw it.* I was lying,” he said, “ on a knoll in the Forest under a beech, with hollies growing round, and I described just what I then saw.” The lines are in “ *Pelleas and Ettarre* ” :

“Riding at noon, a day or twain before,  
Across the Forest call'd of Dean, to find  
Caerleon and the King, had felt the sun  
Beat like a strong knight on his helm, and reel'd  
Almost to falling from his horse ; but saw  
Near him a mound of even-sloping side,  
Whereon a hundred stately beeches grew,  
And here and there great hollies under them ;  
But for a mile all round was open space,  
And fern and heath : and slowly Pelleas drew  
To that dim day, then binding his good horse  
To a tree, cast himself down ; and as he lay  
At random looking over the brown earth  
Thro' that green-glooming twilight of the grove,  
It seem'd to Pelleas that the fern without  
Burnt *as a living fire of emeralds*,  
So that his eyes were dazzled looking at it.”

This green light is only reflected from the fern when full grown, and when the surface is hard and shiny.

He was always very sensitive to the remarks of the critics, whether they attacked his powers of observation or denied him any originality. One especially annoyed him by suggesting sources from which he had copied or borrowed similes and expressions, often mentioning writers whom Tennyson

declared that he had never read or heard of, and quite ignoring the fact that the same thought can strike various people at different times, and that it is not necessary to hunt for the source of all that a poet gives us, if only we will allow that poet some power of imagination of his own.

"They allow me nothing," he once said to me. "For instance, 'The deep moans round with many voices.' 'The deep,' Byron; 'moans,' Horace; 'many voices,' Homer; and so on."

I once ventured to ask where he got the metre of "The Charge of the Light Brigade," a metre of which I only knew one other instance, in Drayton's "Battle of Agincourt." He said he did not take it from that, but the *Times*, in giving the account, said "Some one had blundered." He said he kept saying that to himself, and the words kept on sounding in his head, and made the metre of the poem; and, indeed, as it was first printed, the line occurs twice: "For up came an order which someone had blundered" being afterwards omitted.

He would in the course of an hour's walk on the downs at Farringford talk on an endless variety of topics, telling me the most humorous stories of my grandfather and the old Somersby days, and other good things that his friend Ward had told him, asking for Lincolnshire stories and telling them himself with faultless dialect. His command of the

dialect after so many years' absence from Lincolnshire was very wonderful. In three or four of his poems he incorporated stories which originated in or near my father's parish of Halton, but the "Spinster's Sweet-Arts," which is as racy as anything ever written, was entirely spun out of his own brain. I once read this at a "penny reading" in Farringford, and next morning the poet said, "You gave me a bad night last night." When I wondered how, he said, "The two housemaids sleep over my head, and they were laughing all night over the 'Spinster's Sweet-Arts.'" I think he excused both them and me.

In our walk afterwards he spoke of some of the English poets, and remarked on the great beauty of Keats, and the extraordinary facility of Byron, who had been too hastily thrust aside by the majority of English readers, but he thought that he would come to the front again. Wordsworth, whom he greatly admired, he thought "would have been greater if he had written less." Of Browning, he said, as though speaking with great diffidence, "I cannot help thinking that there ought to be some melody in poetry, it should not be all thought." But I think I never heard him speak with greater enthusiasm of any modern poet than he did of Burns. We were walking once on the moor at Aldworth, and he sat down on the heather at the

side of a deep cart-track, and in magnificent tones spoke the lines :

“Go fetch to me a pint o’ wine,  
An’ fill it in a silver tassie ;  
That I may drink before I go  
A service to my bonnie lassie.  
The boat rocks at the pier o’ Leith ;  
Fu’ loud the wind blaws frae the ferry ;  
The ship rides by the Berwick-Law,  
And I maun leave my bonnie Mary.

“The trumpets sound, the banners fly,  
The glittering spears are ranked ready,  
The shouts o’ war are heard afar,  
The battle closes thick and bloody ;  
But it’s no the roar o’ sea or shore  
Wad make me langer wish to tarry ;  
Nor shout o’ war that’s heard afar ;  
It’s leaving thee, my bonnie Mary.”

The grand way in which he rolled out the line

“The battle closes thick and bloody,”

was worth anything to hear. We spoke of the sonnet. He praised some of Shakespeare’s, Milton’s, and Wordsworth’s very highly, and added, “I have written a few ; I think ‘ Montenegro ’ is a good one.” From this we passed to translations, of which he used to say that the benefit lay with the translator. Of Worsley’s translation of the “Odyssey” he said that by the Spenserian stanza a poet was so fettered and constrained that it made it exceedingly difficult. His own few bits of Homeric

translation are so good that it was not unfrequently suggested to him to translate the whole "Iliad" or "Odyssey," but he did not think it a poet's task, although perhaps none but a poet could do it. The pronunciation of Homer we had several talks about. He always maintained that the Greeks themselves never heard the full significance of Homer, the sound of which was only heard at its best when rendered by a northern tongue; and after rolling out a few lines in his own unapproachable manner, he would add, "The Greeks never *poluphloisboied*, they *poluphleesbeed*." Sappho he was extremely fond of, and quoted the beautiful line about the apple on the topmost bough,

"ἀκροτατῷ ἐπὶ δένδρῳ."

Virgil he loved, especially Book VI. and the last part of "Georgic II.," and Catullus, the sweet singer. What can be more beautiful than his own lines to Virgil, written in a charming metre of his own:

"Wielder of the stateliest measure  
Ever moulded by the lips of man."

Of English hexameters for serious work he had no opinion. Walking along the terrace of Aldworth with its splendid view, and talking of English hexameters, he rolled out three or four lines, beginning:

"Aldworth that stands on the height o'erlooking the  
woods and the champain,"

continuing " I could go on for ever like that, but what is its worth ? "

Perhaps not much ; but it was worth a good deal to hear him declaim them. He addresses Milton in those remarkable experiments in metre, as

" O mighty mouthed inventor of harmonies "

and

" God-gifted organ voice of England."

And certainly I never heard any sounds of the human voice so magnificent as the reading by the poet of " Maud " and " Boadicea." The long lines were rolled out in rhythmic beats, and the tones involuntarily brought up to one's mind the line,

" And let the bass of Heaven's deep organ blow."

Once at Farringford, when the Dean of Westminster was staying with him, and I had come over from the New Forest for the day ; after the poet had already had a good long walk, of which the Dean said to me, " He walks me quite off my legs," Edison's present of a phonograph was got out, and the poet at the Dean's suggestion spoke some of his own well-known lines into the machine, after which we sat side by side on the little sofa with the conductors in our ears, and heard the grand voice come back from the cylinder : an experience never to be forgotten.

His powers of walking up to almost the last



were quite wonderful, and his raven locks gave no signs of his age. Once, soon after the publication of "Locksley Hall; Sixty Years After," I found him rather angry at the critics having taken the old man who speaks in the poem as intended for a picture of himself. "I 'this old white-headed dreamer,' as if I should call myself that! I that have not a white hair in my head!"

I have said that he spared no pains to avoid even the slightest error, and the immense care that he took in polishing and repolishing every verse until he was satisfied with it is common knowledge. Once at Aldworth I saw him walking about the room with an etui-case of Lady Tennyson's in his hand, in which was set a fine piece of the stone called *avanturine*, so called from its likeness to the Venetian glass, which is brown and full of golden specks, and which, having been first discovered *a ventura* by the chance of some brass filings having fallen into molten glass, was called *avanturine*. He showed it to us and said, "Look at it, see the stars in it, worlds within worlds." He was quite bent on making a simile from it for use in the poem he was writing; and later in the evening, he came downstairs and read aloud the two lines which he then had got in three different ways; one verse was:

"Shone gem or jewel in their dewy hair,"

or,

"Then glanced  
Or dew or jewel from their golden hair,"

or,

"Or gem or jewel sparkled in their hair  
Like stars within the stone Avanturine."

But when the poem came out ("Gareth and Lynette") it was found to read :

"And the hair  
All over glanced with dewdrop or with gem  
Like sparkles in the stone Avanturine."

Both words, lines, and portions of lines were often changed in the course of construction. For instance, my wife and I were at Farringford just after the death of the Duke of Clarence in January, 1892 ; and the poet was kind enough to read us the seven lines he had then composed in memory of that sad event. He did not seem satisfied with them, excellent as they were ; he always found a difficulty in doing what he called poems to order, but when they were published he had added four at the beginning and six more at the end. In the same way "Maud" was built, as it were from the centre outwards.

His carefulness in choosing his words made him sensitive to the wrong use of words, or the use of wrong words even in conversation ; and once when I was walking with him, he pulled me up sharply for using the word "awful." "You have used that

word twice this morning ; I can't bear it." I said, " I know I have, and I hate the slang use of it ; but each time I used it to-day was in its legitimate sense was it not ? " He gave a doubtful assent, but I was very sorry I had used it. Once later he corrected me. It was at Aldworth. He was looking for a letter which Browning had written him on his last volume, speaking in high praise of it, and the genuine kindness of the letter had moved Tennyson greatly. We turned over two or three drawers of letters as we sat side by side on the sofa in his room upstairs. He spoke of the time when Mr. Gladstone had offered him the peerage and how he took it as a tribute to letters, caring himself nothing for all the peerages in the world ; which was no more than true ; there never was the slightest suspicion in his manner that being made a peer had altered him in the very least degree. He was if possible simpler in his views and ways afterwards than before, and straightforward simplicity was his strong characteristic. He commended it once to me as the thing he liked so much in my grandfather ; and in a man of his own great position and powers it seemed always most noticeable.

But to return. We were looking for Browning's letter, and I used the word " knowledge," pronouncing it as a rhyme to " college." He looked

at me and said, "Knōwledge, I say." I said, "Do you say acknōwledge too?" He thought a moment and then said, "Yes, I do," and there can be no doubt that he was quite right. Though we did not find the letter, he told me the substance of it, and called it a very kind and friendly letter. But our search led to a most interesting talk; and how interesting his talk could be, only those who had the privilege of knowing him well can realise.

Once when I drove from Winchester to Haslemere with my wife, we walked up to Aldworth in the morning and found the poet ready for a walk on Blackdown, and for a couple of hours he walked and talked on every variety of topic with a life and brightness and humour which we can never forget. He complimented my wife on her costume, because she had not fallen a victim to the horrible custom then in vogue of wearing what was called a "dress improver," or, as he called it in his straightforward manner, a "bustle."

This led him to speak of dress, and he told us that he had lately had a visit from a friend of his who had been in office, I think, in some Pacific Isles, where the rarest apology for dress was all that was needed or worn. But the head man of the place had imbibed some European notions and insisted on his wife going to call on the White Chief in a European dress. He said that she came to

him positively blushing at what seemed to her the immodesty of her costume, and she apologised to him for appearing before him in clothes. She would have come *in puris naturalibus* without *gêne*. "It is clothes," said Tennyson, "that make the immodesty, not the want of them. There is nothing immodest in your natural skin."

The last time I saw him, in the summer of 1892, the last year of his life, he was sitting on one of the green secluded lawns at Aldworth. Mrs. Allingham was sitting with us, to whom he paid a very prettily turned compliment on her beautiful water-colour pictures, for though he was called brusque, sometimes he could say very pretty things, and he valued them too. For instance, he told me once how when he went to see the Queen, and she had received him and put him at his ease at once, making him sit down beside her, with the words, "You and I, Mr. Tennyson, are old people, and like to sit down"; he went on to speak with some despair of the irreligion and socialism which seemed to pervade everything, and how the Queen in the prettiest way had said to him in answer,

"Oh yet we trust that somehow good  
Will be the final goal of ill";

and he added, "I thought that very pretty to quote my own words in answer to me."

But it is time I stopped these rambling reminis-

cences. It is to me a pleasure to recall the faces of distinguished people I have met at his house, but most of all to remember his own marked features and grand head. It has been called a "Rembrandt-like dome," and the poet himself once told me that the greatest compliment he ever had paid him was by two working men, masons, he thought, who passed him in a street, and he heard one say to the other, "There goes a Shakespeare-like fellow!"

Nor can I ever forget the pleasant talks with his son Hallam, kindest and best of sons and most unselfish of men, nor the sweet charm of the poet's wife, always interesting, always full of affectionate kindness and wonderful feeling and good sense, a visit to whom lifted one up out of the ruts of this world on to a higher platform altogether. One felt that to her most fitly of all living people could Spenser's lines be applied :

"Whose sweet aspect both God and man doth move  
In her unspotted pleasaunce to delight."

Alas ! my last visit to Farringford was with one of my brothers to see her laid to rest in the churchyard there, Aug. 14, 1896.

## CHAPTER VII.

### FROM ALDWORTH TO THE ABBEY.

THE mist lay still upon the surly, sombre Thames on Tuesday, October 11th, 1892, but the vane upon the clock tower at Westminster glittered in the sun as we turned our backs upon the Confessor's Sanctuary. There, last night, had sounded the hammer and pick of those who were hollowing out, from the solid twelve feet concrete floor of Poets' Corner, the quiet perdurable chamber for the Laureate's long sleep. There, to-night, in the silence of some old chapel of St. Faith, should the Poet's body rest, and await its burial on the morrow.

Soon we were speeding through "happy Autumn fields," still gleaming from the harvest, and pine-groves dark upon their yellow sandy beds; by villages and village homes, shining in the sun—the dahlias in cottage gardens apparently untouched by frost,—the hollyhocks undimmed; over heaths red-brown, through larch-plantations where the bracken was just beginning to turn, by meres and moorland

pools unruffled of wind, by quiet orchards lately garnered, and peaceful farms ranged round with new built stacks, on towards the Surrey hills and Sussex glades, that were darkened and hushed to-day with a great and solemn hush, for the Poet-lord of England, their singer and their lover, lay dead.

The train roared on past Guildford, rattled over the sounding bridges of the Wey and Arundel Canal, dived through the Hogs-back Hill, slipped light-heartedly by the birches and willows of Godalming, and under pine-clad Witley heights, and drew up cheerily enough at the Haslemere Station. But there were hearts that were very heavy that left that train, and men who lifted from it a burden which made those hearts the heavier.

For, as one turned away from the platform, one was aware of a dark group of men raising into a carriage a plain unpolished coffin, without ornament save for the simple plate that bore in plainest lettering the birth and death dates of Alfred, Lord Tennyson.

Heart of oak as the poet had been in his love and devotion to his native land, in heart of oak should his ashes lie enclosed, even as in life among the oak groves he had kept himself close; and simplest and sincerest of hearts in life, in death should he be surrounded only by the simple and sincere—a man who had, all his days, disdained



personal ornament, had moved about in homeliest guise, had hated all veneer ; in his last sleep he should lie in such plain garniture, as this unvarnished and unadorned dress of oaken growth should be. But, for those who saw the coffin borne from the train on that bright October morning, the sun faded, and the first great shock of death came near and clear. The very simplicity of the messenger seemed to add directness to the message.

There was no sandstone rock at hand, whereon to go and grave the words of doom, but in the dust whereof our feeling hearts were made, these words were then and there written—"Tennyson is dead."

We turned away dumb for sorrow, and stumbled out of the little station, fragrant from the scent of wreaths and floral offerings inside their thin woody cases, that awaited conveyance to Aldworth or to the Abbey. Rooks went over head, crying, as it seemed sadly enough, "Maud! Maud! Maud!" but for aught else all was voiceless. The children of the village gazed at the carriage that took its dark burden slowly up the hill, and whispered ; we met foot-passengers upon the high-banked pavement that leads toward the village town, but no one spoke ; people leaned at their doors in the village street in silence ; a great calmness had fallen upon the village-square, a kind of sense of "all is over and done" pervaded the air.

But the sun shone, and the heavens became divinely blue, and the pear-tree gathered gold upon the wall, the red virginia creeper grew rosier, and as one neared the end of the village I heard a hodman singing at his work. One almost felt that song and work should have ceased from out of the land on such a day, and yet, within the song of the worker, there was a kind of sturdy defiance for that Dark Breaker of the mortal house of clay ; and as the builders builded I heard a voice saying within me, " Every moment dies a man, every moment one is born ! Then wherefore should we grieve ? " —And I found myself answering my own thought and saying—" I grieve because one of the noblest houses of mortal clay is broken down at the last, and because the soul of him, the immortal, who, by his song, has lifted up and made glorious both palaces of art and humble cottage homes, wherein the hearts of men shall dwell in gladness for generations yet to be, has passed to that other house, not made with hands, and has left his home upon the Surrey hills for ever and for ever."

So, forth towards that Surrey home we fared. Hindhead rose up red and brown to the north-west glowing still ; as if the glory of heather bloom had not quite passed away. From the near ridges of the woody hills of Hambleton Hascombe and Pain's Hill, happy dwellings of men laughed in the

rich October light ; white-faced halls and rosy roof-trees gleamed and glittered over park and meadow and bowery orchard ground, across the gentle vale. Beyond, to the northward, the blue of the Hogsback and Dorking Ridge as far as Leith Hill mixed and melted in the blue of heaven ; and a flood of vaporous woodland stretched out to east and south, and rolled in mystery of light and shade to an opal distance.

Slowly we rose up the "Haste Hill," as it is called, and scented there the autumnal odour breathed from the birch and oak that had felt a first night's frost. By rosy farm, new built upon the rough ground to our right—by ancient manor hall, dimly seen and tree-encircled, in the Lythe Hill hollow to our left, we passed, and could not but remember how, never again within that spacious park, on such a day as the poet had described in his "Princess," would the people throng and gaze upon him, the goodliest poet of the time, as he moved from flower to flower ; scenting the fragrance of this, gazing closely with almost microscopic eye at that, and asking questions of those about him as to the name or the nature of this or that new blossom. For every year may bring to that park and its genial owners, a crowd of flower-show folk, but the venerable figure that gave it such rare interest, our English Lord of Song, will not be seen.

The gate of the hazel-bowered, holly-lined lane was passed: and through its long oaken avenue of chequered sun and shadow we went. An acorn fell here, a squirrel flashed there, and as we paused at a gate, to gaze over the plain that broadens to the East, a robin sang out loud—one felt then that silence was better than song, we were hurt at the careless content within the wild-bird's heart; but, as he sang, something from the sunny plain beneath, and the blue heaven above, and the autumn-fragrant lane, mingled with the song, and one felt comforted, that thus it should be, that in our world should other worlds be set, of joy and melody which our human sorrow could not infect nor our sad hearts silence.

Now, the Down was reached. The avenue of birch and oak broke into light. The copse wood on our left came up to the quiet open turfy spaces, whereon the rabbits ran and a pheasant strutted. To our right the rough ground, half ling, half fern, rolled up towards distant patches of fir, and here and there the yellow swirl of an old cart track took the eye towards the "ridge of a noble Down," that to-day was well-named, for it was Black Down.

I met a worker at his task of stone-breaking and he said, without lifting head—"I suppose they be agoing to tek him away to-day, and bury him

in London—he'd a deal better bide wi' us. He wasn't a man, weren't Lord Tennyson, for London, never I suppose. It was the country ways he liked the best. Kept very quiet he did, you know, sir, for he was fond of study, and could not do wi' the noise, I suppose."

"Have you ever seen him?" I said.

"Ay, ay; seed him often enough round about home. He warn't a man as wandered much, wasn't Lord Tennyson, you know. Spoke to me the other day, he did—not that he spoke to many—and told me he would thank me if I would make up a bit the path that leads to his garden door—from the lane, you know—for rains had washed it, and made the step rather a high one, and he was latterly getting old, you see—p'rhaps a bit stiff in the legs. Not but what he wur ter'ble active up to the last, was Lord Tennyson, mind yer. Eh, but he wur ter'ble fond of his grounds, and would come out in evening time and go along, under the slope of the hill, to a favourite view there, under the down, below Parson's Nob, as they do call it. Yes, you gets a good view from theer of the country right over Midhurst and Petworth as far as the sea, you can. Ay, and you can look right back, if you've a mind to it, right on to Aldworth House. It's a view he wur particular fond of. Parson's Nob be thirty feet higher than any hill in England, they do

say. Made, you know, when men hereabouts was out of work, and they just put 'em on to make it up, years ago, so as no hill should touch un." And, saying this, the sturdy Sussex mender of highways pointed me to the high ground to the south-west, and thither I went for a view.

And truly the view was glorious. In all the purple pomp of wood the great plain ran eastward and southward, with just one glimpse of silver sea out Shoreham way. And the place was haunted. One had the aged poet and his friend the general back at one's side on that fair Aldworth height as the lines rang up in memory, and one murmured :

"You came and looked, and loved the view  
Long known and loved by me :  
Green Sussex fading into blue,  
With one grey glimpse of sea."

Need one add that the two succeeding lines brought a newer, fuller meaning now than was ever with them before, or ever will be possible again, as my friend went on with the quotation :

"And gazing from this height alone,  
We spoke of what had been."

The shadows of the cloud shook their dark wings and moved across the distant level, or seemed to sink to sleep and cease to move upon the ridges of far-away hills to north and east. Save for a few amber patches here and there, that told of garnered

wheat fields, and some few shining towers that "lessened to the bounding main," one could have thought that a primeval forest rolled beneath right on to the far horizon. To that vast woodland at our feet, down-swept, like a rich robe, the sacred groves of the Singer, the Aldworth woods, mottled now with the amber tint of first October burning into gold. Death-white, as it seemed, in the sunlight, upon its terrace-clearing in the thick woodland, stood the house whose heart was darkened all within.

As I thought of that seemingly cruel contrast of sunlight and shade, a purple shadow fell from heaven, and a cushat moaned, as if to suit our sober grief, while, with a sound of melancholy and intermittent sob, a steam threshing-machine, down in a farm beneath the hill, made a murmur through the woodland, and gave a sense of sadness to the air.

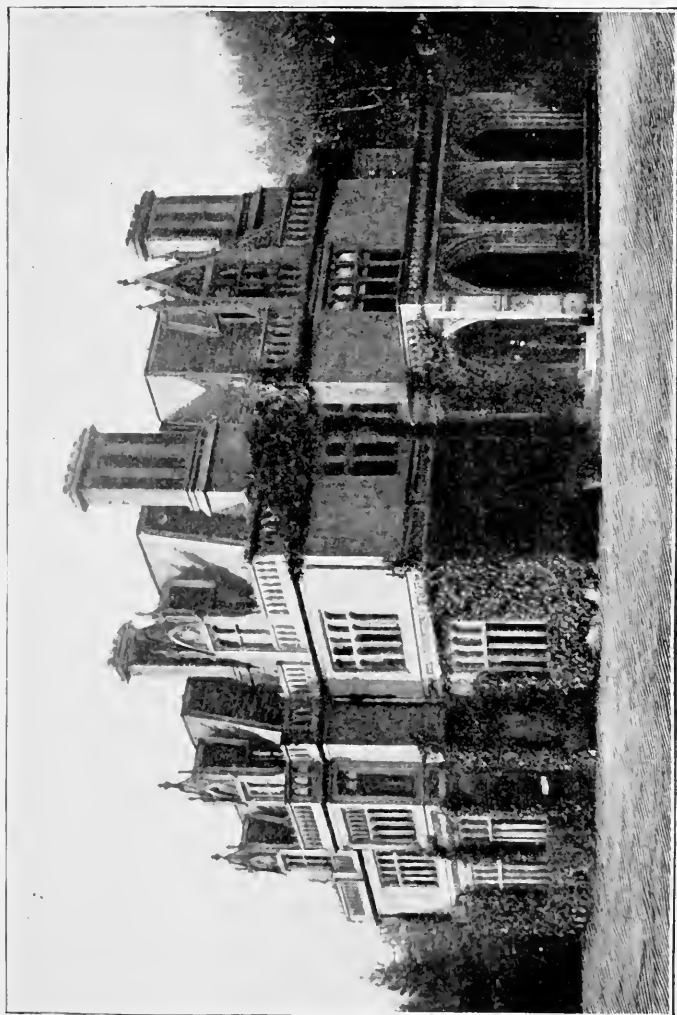
Back from the Black Down we came, toward the poet's garden ground, and another old man, bent and grey, bobbed to our salutation, and said: "They be going to carry him away, I suppose. He'd a deal better ha' bided here; he was quite a home man, was Lord Tennyson."

There was a pathetic naturalness about this spontaneous assertion of the old man that it would have been better if the body of the great bard could "ha' bided here." He hardly knew why, nor

did his fellow-labourer who had first spoken to us, but somehow or other they both felt that, for the "lover of the fields and of the woods," the half-mysterious silent presence that haunted the quiet home-grounds, and was "as retired as noontide dew" that lingered in the Aldworth grove, it was better far that he should have rested here, in the peaceful land of his love, and not in the far-off roaring, restless city.

"Not that we seed much on 'im at best o' times," continued the old man; "and when folks met him he was in gineral so roughly dresst they could hardly tek him for a lord. Was very short to them sometimes, I suppose; but then the fam'ly was all very kind, you know, to them as comed across 'em, 'specially down at the farm, when they went for their milk and butter there. His missus and his son particular so, and he was quite conversable wi' them as he knowed. I wish they could have left him wi' us; might 'ave buried him at Haslemere church, you know. Not," he added, with a kind of half apology for the thought, "that he was very partial to church-goin' at best o' times. Folks used to stare at 'em so, they do say, and he warn't a man as could bear being stared at, you see. Well, I don't think I ever seed him i' church, not to say seed 'im, tho' he might ha' bin there when I warn't there, you know." The man saw a look in the face of my wife,





ALLWORTH.



and to correct any false impression he had made, said : " Not but what he wur a very religious man, wur Lord Tennyson, I daresay. He sent his carriage to church, you know, very reg'lar on Sundays, with the family and servants and them."

" Poor fellow," thought I, " how little do you realize that the dead poet there, in the Aldworth sanctuary, has done more than any prophet of song, for this past forty years, to keep our land and people near to God. Yet the old man's half apology for the great poet was but a sign of the times, that seem still in the quiet countryside to demand that attendance at a place of worship shall guarantee a life of good repute, and, as one listened, one went back to conversations one had had with Westmoreland dalesmen about their own Laureate, concerning whose poems they knew nothing, concerning whose ability they had grave doubts, but as concerning whose religious life they had no hesitation in asserting it was of a high order, for ' dar bon dudn't Mister Wudswuth ga ivery Sunday as he could lig legs to t' rwoad, fra' Rydal Mount to Girsmer Chuch and back, wi' a girt prayer beuk under his arm ? ' "

We went down to the little wicket gate, the step from whose threshold had seemed of late too great for him, who, hale of heart and mind, with eye undimmed and natural force unabated, had felt such stiffness in his limbs, as made him wish for a lesser

step, and thence we passed into the garden. There still some few sunflowers "rayed round with flame their disks of seed"; there grew on still the single golden-eyed white chrysanthemums, and the sweet pea still blossomed in red, purple, and white. Gorgeous "red-admiral" butterflies sunned themselves, or closed their wings to flash again from freckled greyness into scarlet, and velvety black; but the garden walk was deserted, and no eyes gazed, as of old, in wonder at their jewelled splendour; under the spreading beech tree we listened to the patter of the mast as it fell upon a vacant seat. Vacant, alas, for ever! A busy little chaffering blue-tit set the delicate branch above our head swinging. A humble-bee touched a dahlia bloom, and sent a glowing petal to the ground. Ah, how his eyes would have followed bee and bird, but henceforth

"Unwatch'd the garden bough shall sway,  
The tender blossom flutter down,  
Unloved, that beech will gather brown."

The garden seat will know him no more. For, though the great oriel window, with its pair of "globes set in the recess," let in such sunshine, to the very chair on which the poet used to sit, as seemed to fill the room with light and gladness, there was another window beneath shrouded from all sun, and within that room lay one who had done

with the use of our globe, and passed from any narrow room of study here on earth to wider worlds where knowledge is sure, and gardens are fuller of bloom and peace than ever he had known at Aldworth.

Yet were not these gardens of Aldworth full of peace as of bloom? What man had ever dwelt in sweeter peace than he, who carved upon his walls the heavenly message, "Peace and good-will to man"? Surely no nightingale ever sang from a more sacred retreat; no philosopher walked in seclusion more certain. Pleasant enough was the silence and the faithful guardianship of trees at Farringford, but here, at Aldworth, are paths of peace more absolutely sure; through all intricacy of hillside cover and oaken coppice growth—where the acorn, dropping to the ground, is the one sound that falls upon our ears—they lead on to plots of soft-cushioned turf, walled up to heaven with dusky pines, and dark, impenetrable screen of wood.

We stood on such a plot and watched the fruitage of the fine Pinsapo pine fall at the touch of the squirrel, saw how the silver fir-tree shed its winged seeds; with tiny crack ever and anon they fell, and, whispering as they spun through sun and shadow, they sank, as the myriad moths sink into the grass at the first faint sign of dawn. We heard the soft sighing of the air in the pine-tree tops, but all the while a dark-cloaked figure seemed to stand within the

shadow of that garden court, and told us that never again should that other dark cloaked human figure, so full of vital power and wisdom and love, walk and talk with all this world of mystery and life; that never again should the deep murmurous voice of the singer hold commune with the murmuring company of friendly trees about us. For he had passed to where no shade is needed from the sun, nor woody walls between him and a noisy world are welcomed—to where the mysteries of life are plain for angel eyes, to where, beyond all voices, there is peace.

We left the garden ground; the robin whistled; the rainbow threads of gossamer floated in our faces; we passed beneath the portico to the hall. There stood the white bust Woolner made—Woolner, alas, just gone from us—white and pale of face as he whose face we never more should see.

There too the strong young face that Laurence drew glanced at us from its sombre canvas on the wall; and the tall brow of the Plantagenet, against its background of laurel, that Watts had immortalized, looked at us, face to face, unwavering.

But we should never see the poet any more, nor hear the voice that rings on still in all our ears that ever heard it, like a bell. Then, at the thought, our eyes fell upon a strange mechanic cylinder, that lay unheeded on the table hard by, and gave us the lie direct. There for ever, in that magic casket, was

stored the living voice of the Bard. Therefrom he, being dead, should yet speak, or chant, in voice the same, but ah how different, his mighty ode, his tender lyric, to ears of far-off generations.

The house was filled with silence and with sorrow. A great hound walked disconsolately past ; but we were ushered by those who could not speak into the withdrawing-room, and what a hush was there ! For there withdrawn from all and sealed from sight, in solemn sleep and trust lay one, the voice of England, seer of his time and prophet of the days that are to come. Beautiful flowers and wreaths that spoke of love and reverence, and of living hearts that felt the loss, lay all around. Above the coffin's heart of oak was cast a cream-white coverlet.

Eyes that are dim for tears that press to the falling cannot see well, but this they saw, how the roses that the poet loved, emblems of old knightly days—wild English roses—branched and bloomed about the pall. How, in the centre, words were inscribed in golden lettering : we neared and read the scroll ; the last verse of the solemnest dirge a poet ever wrote for his home-going, were writ thereon, and with the prayer of that last line within our hearts we left the hall of silence and of sleep and passed back again to the rainbow gossamers and the robin's song.

But the day wore on from blue and gold to blue

and grey; the distance seen betwixt the spiry cypresses by the garden walk grew into still greater distance beneath its veils of haze that added mystery to far-off wood and lawn.

The sun went up the hill, and the cypress shadows slanted to the east, and then the light failed from terrace-garden and from purple roof, and we rested, waiting for the evening star to light the poet home.

Yet some there were who rested not, but with good hands and true, in patient loving service, wove stag's-horn moss and fern from off the down, and ivy and rich-reddened maple bough from the near wood, about the little homely car that should be the poet's funeral-wain.

And the sun went over the hill, and such a sunset as even from Black Down edge is seldom seen, made a glory in the west. The jewelled globe of crimson light touched the far hills and stayed, while black wild bars of cloud, in network of night, would seem almost to strive to make it prisoner, and bid it longer stay. But the great sun, the last that should ever shine upon the poet in his Aldworth haunts, stayed not, and, wheeling downward, seemed to cry, "He who is gone before me had no fear—I too must follow, other worlds need light."

We watched the sun sink from sight, and overhead a mighty arch of cloud, all grey before, was flushed to sudden radiance, and one felt that it needed



but a little imagination to fill wide heaven with a band of seraphim, angels, and archangels, praising God for him, the latest singer, come to swell God's praise. And such full glory from that wreathed arch of changing cloud fell earthwards, that the woods of Aldworth brightened, and lustrous grew the plain, and all the beauty of an Eastern after-glow was showered on the poet's home.

Now, first the faint white evening-star looked forth. It saw, beside the pillared portico, a band of mourners and a wreathed car. Then, while a lonely hound bayed loud, they bore the body of the poet forth and laid it upon the quiet moss-lined car, fit for some arch-Druid singer borne to burial, and over this was spread the rose-embroidered pall, and over it white wreaths. Then was the master's horse brought quietly from the neighbouring stall, the lamps were lit each side the car, for the darkness was falling fast; and so, without sound, save of quiet wheels and soft feet upon the ground, and sighing, as of souls in sorrow from the leaves crushed underfoot—they left one bravest heart behind them that must beat on still, and bore him whose heart should beat no more from the quiet home of his life and labour and love to the roaring city of his tomb.

As one writes, one sees the gentle horse, new-harnessed, turn his head, wistfully wondering at the

unaccustomed silence, and gaze upon the burden that he is to bear ; sees the sad faces of the servants he called friends, pale in the paling light, and one asks oneself while the solemn procession moves up the laurelled grove toward the Aldworth gates, if it has ever been given to a bard, thus fittingly and in all solemn simplicity and grace, to leave his home at ending of an all-golden day, and go toward his rest, by dewfall, beneath the gathering stars.

The Aldworth groves were left behind, and we gained the moor ; very dark and black, the Down sloped up towards the lingering sunset light. Villagers here, and villagers there, in groups, were waiting with bared heads to watch the dumb procession pass in the purple twilight. Then, while the bats flew overhead, and the pheasants called, and an owl crowed from a far wood, and a beetle hummed across our path, we entered the long oak-canopied hollow way that led us by its mile and a half, or two miles, of autumn-scented leafy darkness down toward the village in the vale.

The fragrance of flowers on the coffin and in the little chaise, that bore these trophies of affection behind it, became under this canopy of boughs and in the heavy dewfall almost overpowering ; but, as the darkness fell, the effects of moving light and flickering shade from the lamps on either side the funeral-car were weird and beautiful. Some one at

my side said, " with such a glory gone before we need not fear to follow on." They were but the words of an old hymn, but they seemed to have a new meaning for those who followed down that darkened lane.

At the last, from the breathless scented way we emerged, as it seemed almost in sight of the little town, and felt the cool air on our foreheads ; saw lights twinkling in the mist, and heard a distant train go thundering by, but our eyes and our hearts were in heaven, for all the stars had come to say farewell. There, above the Pleiades, to the east shone the Charioteer, and Cassiopeia sat over, high-lifted in her jewelled chair. The starry Swan flew at the zenith across or rather up the flood of worlds that mingled in a milky haze. And over Hindhead, level, and, as it would seem, at rest, the great " Plow " stood ; Jupiter hung in mid air magnificent and of solemn whiteness, and Mars burned ruddy gold.

We neared the village. A church bell tolled. Sadly, I thought of him who was so fond of listening to the bells of Yule from towers " folded in the mist." He was going home triumphant ; if bells rang, one almost thought they should have pealed their cheeriest for him.

The townsfolk of Haslemere looked from their windows ; the saddler put down his awl, the baker

left his loaves, and out of their rosy cottage doors the people poured to see the Poet's home-going.

So, by the village street, with here and there an added few to bear us company and swell with their tramping the sound of our going, we passed along from the lights and lamps to the almost lampless dark. High on our left, upon the causeway, pattered the children, close by us walked the elders, man and wife, none speaking, all hushed and reverent of mien, till the engine whistle was heard, and the signal lights flashed into red and green. The station had been reached. The solemn journey was ended, and the swift train, iron of will, and heedless of heart, bore us far away.

So the Poet was carried from the land of his life and love and labour. A feeling of fitness mingled with the sorrow. It was better to leave the Surrey hills when they were muffled in the darkness; easier to say farewell at night than at the morn.

And the engine throbbed and the wheels beat out their rhythmic tune, and so, to a kind of melancholy music, the Singer went through the darkened land of sleep, towards the far-off lurid-lighted town.

It may have been that one was in the mood for such thoughts, but one did not seem to have realized the restlessness of that city, where no sleep is, till,

as the train neared Waterloo that night, to bring the Sleeper home, one saw "in heaven the light of London flaring like a dreary dawn," and felt that there can never fall the night, nor ever quite work cease.

But the train drew up in the station. Few people knew of its coming. Not with parade or civic pomp or even with ordinary sign of funereal trapping came "the honoured guest" to be a citizen for ever; but simply and almost unobserved, the coffin with its wreaths of snow was borne quietly to a hooded wain. Such an one as might ply with living flowers and palms and ferns for some festal occasion; such as I have seen often used to take those wild flowers, the city children, from the slum to country air.

And so, without a plume of sable woe or sign of mourning, stout-hearted horses took England's flower of song out of the sounding station into the roaring streets, towards the Abbey.

There was a pause half way down York Road in the little cortège of cabs and carriages that followed the funeral waggon, and a small crowd collected, but they hardly knew why, only they saw this, that the British flag, the Union Jack, which had been laid upon the coffin at the station, was now carefully dispread, and fell in folds that shone out as it passed from light to light.

Then, high in Heaven, above the sound of the trampling men and rattling cabs, we heard the sound of a funeral bell. Solemnly enough it sounded, and as we crossed Westminster Bridge one could not help remembering that the same river that bore its funeral sound away toward the roaring city and the night, had, some forty-two years ago, the sound of the poet's happy marriage bells cast upon its waters, where Thames, along its silent, sunny level, streamed through the osiered eyots beneath the Shiplake hill. Passing swiftly over the dark river that streamed now between its jewelled curves of lamps and moaned and mourned at the piers, the procession walked slowly, and one heard, from lips of passers by, beneath St. Margaret's Church, the first words of recognition, that Tennyson had come for funeral.

At foot-pace the carriages moved on behind the Union Jack that led us through the dark, along between a crowd of men who stood uncovered, through the Sanctuary door into Dean's Yard, and drew up at a dim portal that leads to the cloisters. The bell tolled on. Three or four clergy, in canonicals, were waiting to lead the way, and the chief mourners and their friends followed the burden, swathed in double pall, down through the dim-lit cloistered gloom, through iron gates, that opened and shut behind with hollow sound, and up the

steep steps and through the narrow door into the high arched chapel of St. Faith. There, in that narrow room, that linked us in thought for a moment with the crypt of old St. Paul's (for it was to her, the beautiful girl of Aquitaine, who died because she would not bow the knee to Diana that that old crypt was also dedicated), our burden was brought to rest. Purple was the floor, imperial purple draped the wall, and folds of purple cloth shrouded the high trestles on which the coffin should lie.

Fitly here the coffin of him who sang of empire was laid in quiet down. They took the pall and its brodered roses from off him and laid with reverent care the Flag of Queen and country over it. And tender hands reached out full arm-length and placed reverently upon it the wreaths that nearest and dearest had woven from rose and Roman laurel. There, while the soft light fell, flooding with rich colour the high uplifted body of the Bard, a hush fell upon the little congregation, they bowed the knee, and heard a voice which seemed an echo of that October martyr, fair St. Faith, sounding from sixteen centuries away, and saying, "O Saviour of the world who by Thy cross and precious blood hast redeemed us, save us and help us, we humbly beseech Thee." No human voice from within the coffin said, "Amen," but a spirit voice

of him we mourned added its deep sonorous "Yea, Amen," and none of those who there and then together repeated the Lord's Prayer, but felt refreshed by thoughts of the common Fatherhood of God, and of the common brotherhood in earth and Heaven of which the Poet sang.

Then, leaving behind the Laureate to his night's rest beneath the lights that burned unwavering, we waited for the morrow. There were no watchers needed in that chapel of St. Faith. Sweet Faith be sure watched there with sleepless eyes. Close by, through doorway opening to their rest, the spirits of the great singers, all his friends, might come and go. And through the night sweet shadowy forms of those he had loved and lost and found again, might bend with welcome or with watch above the casket we had left behind.

But what had Tennyson to do with undertakerage and funeral upholstery and all its high refined accompaniment? In faith of stern simplicity he lived and died. In simpleness his obsequies should be. He who had lived in such deep quietude would lie in quiet waiting till the morn. The flag he loved should wrap him safe from harm, the gentle flowers be amulets of his sleep.

All London woke that morning with but one thought: "This is the Laureate's funeral day."



Men of business spoke of it as they hurried to their trains. Omnibus drivers and cabmen talked of it as they waited for their fares ; urchins mingled with the early crowd outside the Abbey precincts, and cried their wares. These were portraits of the poet, and, beneath the rough woodcut, the poems, " Crossing the Bar," and " Come not when I am dead," all for one penny !

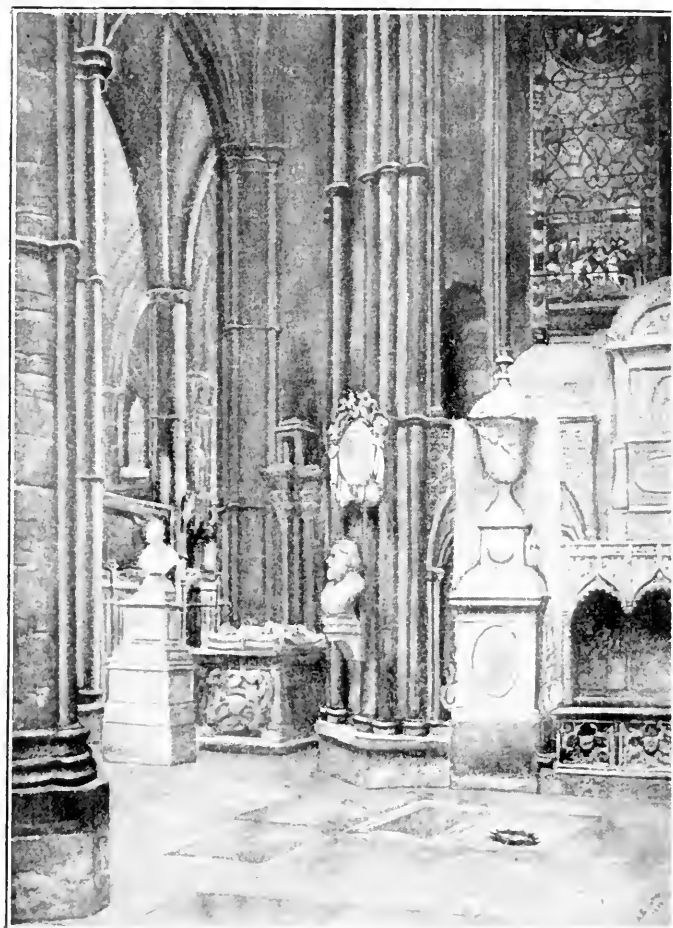
It was curious to note among the crowd how truly people felt that a great man had come unto his rest. No trumpets were blown. No display of city pomp was made. No soldiers, no statesman lent officialism or municipal recognition, but the dark crowd was visibly and deeply moved, and as I mixed with it I learnt something of the reason. " I don't know nuffin about Lord Tennyson," said a roughish coster at my side, " but he was the bloke as wrote about the ' light brigade,' that's wot brings me here guvnor."

We entered Dean's Yard. Everything—crowd, carriages, policemen, people—seemed calm, with a great unwonted calm. And though I had twice to pass out right through the great black stream of folk that surged in through the cloister door, I noticed nothing that would lead me to think these people had only come to see a show. On the contrary, it seemed they were touched to the heart, " and knowest thou not that the Lord had

taken our Master from our head to-day? Yea, I know it, hold ye your peace," seemed to be the dominant thought that spoke in their eyes or was whispered by their mien.

The great Abbey was filled from end to end. The galleries of the Triforium were thronged; and behind the barriers in the nave and aisles was no more room. But calm and quiet and devotional reverence was over all. "These English hate a show," so said a man, who had but just returned from presence over sea at Rénan's funeral. "It's like a country funeral," he said, "no military band, no speech, no flags, no plumes," and he was right. The 11,000 people who had asked for tickets of admittance to the Abbey were not people who cared for a show, though they did care most devoutly to testify by their presence that they felt that "a power had passed from off the earth," that a man "who was from God sent forth" had now again to God returned; and they mourned for a loss to the nation's life as they would mourn saying "O my brother."

In the absolute spontaneity of that vast gathering of representative men and women, was eloquence more than words to the power of Tennyson to touch the hearts of the people. It was the thought of that power to abide as well as touch that was on that funeral morning balm for sadness. For it was



From a Drawing by A. Broatch.

TINNYSON'S GRAVE IN WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

Figure 1 consists of two scatter plots. The left plot shows a positive correlation between the number of children and the number of adults, with a regression line indicating a positive slope. The right plot shows a negative correlation between the number of children and the number of adults, with a regression line indicating a negative slope.

not a sad gathering. Few tears fell. Full of years, wisdom, and honour, and like a shock of corn in its good golden time was the Poet borne to burial, and the procession that bore him thither was triumphal; a home-bringing, with a shout of praise.

We gathered in the chapter-house. A sister of the Poet sat quietly waiting the summons to take her place in the procession; round her were a few faces that bore the Tennyson stamp upon them—the fine high brow of the Plantagenet. That other Alfred-like brother, Arthur, was not there, so far as I could observe, nor Horatio, nor the aged elder brother, Frederick, last left of those three “Somersby Nightingales.” He, doubtless, far too frail, and too far beyond-seas to be present;—yet would he be present in his thought with that dark company. Nor was it possible to avoid notice how amongst the mourners on this, the very day when the world was thinking of great naval discoveries, there were faces so like that heroic sailor-soul whose epitaph the Laureate had written for the marble portrait on the Abbey walls, that one might guess descendants of Sir John Franklin were of the company; but for the most part the mourners were friends. I spoke with one, a friend of the Laureate’s in old school-days at Louth. “Ah,” said he, “I can see Alfred now, sitting alone when we passed

on to play, just where he loved to sit, upon an old post in the path, halfway between his lodgings and the school. He would sit for hours there. Fine tall likely lads, both he and Charles ; could have done anything they liked with bat and ball ; but they were other-minded : games had no interest for them. They were always about together, such brothers as never were. Not that they cared much for books either, at least not for the books we used at school, but they were always reading, and they had their own ideas of work as well as play, had those Tennyson lads, in the old Louth days." He added, " I daresay it was well for England that it was so. I'll tell you one thing they had ; we could all understand, they were generous and warm of heart, and they never forgot old friends." So saying, the grey-haired old man drew from his pocket a letter written to him by his old Lincolnshire schoolfellow as late as August of last year.

Then, after waiting some half an hour, the great bell overhead sobbed and sounded, and down the steps we came from the chapter-house to take our places in the procession. One could not but be struck by the faces of those men that called him friend, who waited either side the coffin till the word of command to go forward was given. Jowett, white of head and fair of face as a child ; Lecky,

the historian, tall above his fellows, with cheeks unlined of care, boyish almost of mien ; Lord Selborne, ex-Lord Chancellor, pale, worn, and bowed ; Lord Salisbury, burly, with head bent forward, but upright of body, dark and stern. There Froude stood ; Butler, Master of Trinity, grizzled a little and sad, was seen ; Lord Kelvin, eager of face, bushy of head somewhat, was there ; none sadder than Lord Rosebery, as it seemed, save the sun-tanned face of the friend so loved for Lionel's sake, the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava. Like silver gleamed the upstanding front of hair, once so golden yellow, from the forehead of that patriot statesman, firm and good, whom the Laureate's verse had honoured, the Duke of Argyll. Still dark, though lined with grey, fell the straight hair either side the pathetically anxious but keen face of the great doctor, Sir James Paget. The manly figure of Mr. White, the American minister, was also to be noted. But there were two friends expected not present—one, the aged premier, Mr. Gladstone, the other, the veteran painter, whom I once heard the Laureate speak of as " the most thoughtful of our time," Watts, the friend for nearly half a century. Of this latter it may be averred that no man in England was more grieved than he that illness, which kept him to his couch, prevented his attendance as pall-bearer. He who, we had

reason to know, felt the honour of that invitation as great as any that could be bestowed, was surely with us in tender thought there on the chapter-house steps on that memorable October morning.

Yet was there one other form hoped for and missed by all of us who, in our loyalty, cared for England's honour in honouring her greatest and her best, and a very real sense of regret was felt that lack of precedent or other pressing engagements should have prevented the beloved Prince of the people from being in person with those who buried a prince of the people's song.

Then the coffin, draped in the rich colour of the banner of England, moved slowly on between an avenue of men, princes and peers by right of intellect divine. There stood nobles who make England great; and there a gallant six hundred of true knights of heart and head, who had come to pay the last tribute to him to whom they owed such loving fealty.

And the great sad-throated bell tolled on; and the coffin went forward: the echo of the feet of those who bore it came back upon us as we followed, so great was the hush; and suddenly, in the distance, it was seen to mount above the mourners' heads. A pealing organ was heard faint and far in the distance, and, through the open doors, was



seen a glorious burst of sun, so that we seemed to see the body of the poet

“Somewhere, far off!—pass on and on and go  
From less to less, and vanish into light.”

Then the six hundred closed in behind the mourners and joined the vast procession, and the cloisters rang aloud, and the bells tolled on and the organ louder pealed.

We entered, and the coffin, carried to the left, passed down to where, behind the screen, Wordsworth, the latest Laureate, listening sat. One wished the screen away so that he and Arnold might have looked, if it were but with marble eyes, upon us as we turned our faces eastward and went through the long line of expectant people up the long lane kept by the Gordon Home lads and volunteers from the various city corps, towards the choir.

Mist and sunlight and music and sound of a slow marching stream mingled and melted away as the body of the poet passed the narrow doorway to the choir.

But not so died away the thought of a deathless resurrection that had floated far and wide, to Croft and Purcell's choral music, and seemed to rise and fall and cling to roof and gallery with the words, “I am the resurrection and the life.”

“As wave on wave of charmed sound  
Hung, crystal-fixed, the glorious building round.”

The coffin passed on toward the high raised resting-place, draped with the rose-embroidered pall, beneath the lantern. The mourners and the dark procession filled their allotted seats. Clear-voiced and strong, a reader read St. Paul's great resurrection poem, "Now is Christ risen from the dead." Sorrow filled our hearts, but sunlight fell from a far rose window, and a great shaft of glory struck downward to the wreaths that lay above the sleeping poet. The roses in the Roman laurel glowed, and gleamed the red, white, blue of the flag that was the poet's pall.

Then was there silence that could be felt ; and softly, like a sweet balm from Heaven, floated forth the tender music and the lofty strain, "Sunset and evening star." As one thinks of it now, one feels the fulness of the tide that, in its sleep, turned again home. One realizes the joy with which the passenger who, all the night, had faith in Him who held the helm, saw face to face, full-flushed and glorious with the new morning's glow, the Pilot whom he trusted ; but, at the time, one's heart was with the form laid there in dumbness, underneath the shroud, that only a few months since, it would seem, was walking in the garden of his island home, where the words first took, in sudden inspiration, deathless shape.

Nor could that other hymn of strength and ever-

forward looking hope which next came borne on wings of sweetest sound upon us, avail to prevent "the silent voices of the dead" calling us then "so often back" to the sunlight that was gone. Yet many a soul that listened there in pain thanked God for this the poet's last great gift to all his friends. And with grateful hearts, when the organ ceased, the mourners stepped toward the purple-bordered grave, where, close by Chaucer's dust and Cowley's sleep, and near to Browning's rest, should lie, till crack of doom, the great Victorian bard.

Longfellow's bust looked on with meditative eye as the vast procession went toward the tomb. There, round the grave, the pall-bearers bowed their heads or stood motionless and wrapped in thought.

The pilgrims bound for Canterbury, in the stained-glass panes above, might well have stopped to see this greater pilgrimage below. There, close beneath, stood "the dear master in our classic town" himself so lately come from "halfway down the shadow of the grave"; and many a man of those grey-haired guests who came with him to say farewell, must have thought of the land where no shadow is, and farewells are not spoken. It was a touching sight, too deep for tears, and yet for one strong man, who stood head and shoulders above those near him, calm and stately and moveless as a pillar, for him who had indeed been pillar of strength and stay

for all these years to that old father laid to solemn rest, tears might well have fallen, nay, tears fell ; and prayers may well have been spoken, nay, prayers were said.

Suddenly, at ending of the collect—the Dean, feeling doubtless for the loss of his friend of forty years, could scarce speak audibly—the organ rolled a great triumphant peal, and the hymn :

“Holy, holy, holy ! Lord God Almighty,  
All Thy works shall praise Thy name in earth and sky  
and sea,”

was taken up with heart by the vast congregation.

So Heber wrote ; but Heber could little have thought that, in the far-off years, above the grave of one who had taught a whole nation of this praise, a multitude, gathered from all parts of the kingdom, would praise God for this preacher and this teacher, and go forth feeling that, though Tennyson was dead, man’s praise to God for all His wondrous works was, through His wondrous work the Singer, clearer and more strong.

The benediction was pronounced ; the Dead March mourned forth its melancholy strains ; and from the dark lips of the grave came the voice of the poet himself :

“Hush ! the Dead March wails in the people’s ears :  
The dark crowd moves, and there are sobs and tears :  
The black earth yawns : the mortal disappears ;

Ashes to ashes, dust to dust ;  
He is gone, who seem'd so great.  
Gone ; but nothing can bereave him  
Of the force he made his own  
Being here, and we believe him  
Something far advanced in state,  
And that he wears a truer crown  
Than any wreath that man can weave him.  
Speak no more of his renown,  
Lay your earthly fancies down,  
And in the vast cathedral leave him.  
God accept him, Christ receive him !”

## CHAPTER VIII.

### LINCOLNSHIRE SCENERY AND CHARACTER AS ILLUSTRATED BY MR. TENNYSON.

[This and the following chapter were contributed to *Macmillan's Magazine* in 1873-74 by my father, then Rector of Halton Holgate.]

As a Lincolnshire man, and long familiar with the district in which Mr. Tennyson was born, I have often been struck with the many illustrations of our county's scenery and character to be found in his poems. What Virgil has done for Mantua and its slow, winding river, what Horace has done for Bandusia and the Apulian Apennines, what Wordsworth has done for the English Lakes and Scott for the Highlands, that our poet has done for the homelier scenes of his boyhood and early manhood in Mid-Lincolnshire.

They live for us in his pages, depicted with all the truth and accuracy of a photograph. This, I think, will appear from the following paper, in which I have sought to bring together the chief passages that bear upon Lincolnshire scenery out of Mr. Tennyson's poems.

And to begin with, his birthplace, Somersby—of which parish Mr. Tennyson's father was the rector, and where he passed with little interval the first twenty-five years of his life—is a quiet wooded village, “pleasantly situated,” as the guide-books say, at the foot of the South Wold. The country about it is soft and pastoral, with small villages lying close together. To the north rises the long back of the wold, with its steep white road that climbs the hill above Tetford: to the south the land slopes gently to a small deep-channelled brook which rises not far from Somersby, and flows just below the parsonage garden. This home-scene is pictured to us in the “Ode to Memory, written very early in life,” first published 1830.

“Come forth, I charge thee, arise,  
 Thou of the many tongues, the myriad eyes!  
 Thou comest not with shows of flaunting vines  
     Unto mine inner eye  
     Divinest memory!  
 Thou wert not nursed by the waterfall  
 Which ever sounds and shines  
 A pillar of white light upon the wall  
 Of purple cliffs, aloof descried:  
 Come from the woods that belt the gray hill-side,  
 The seven elms, the poplars four  
 That stand beside my father's door,  
 And chiefly from the brook that loves  
 To purl o'er matted cress and ribbed sand,  
 Or dimple in the dark of rushy coves,

Drawing into his narrow earthen urn,  
In every elbow and turn,  
The filter'd tribute of the rough woodland,  
O! hither lead thy feet!  
Pour round mine ears the livelong bleat  
Of the thick-fleecéd sheep from wattled folds,  
Upon the ridgéd wolds,  
When the first matin-song hath wakéd<sup>1</sup> loud  
Over the dark dewy earth forlorn,  
What time the amber morn  
Forth gushes from beneath a low-hung cloud."

Surely very remarkable verse for a boy still in his teens! "Non sine Dîs animosus infans." But mark the illustration of the local scenery—"the woods that belt the gray hill-side"—the trees of the spot—elm and poplar—and, above all, the brook. This brook will occur again and again in Mr. Tennyson's poems. It rises, we have seen, a little way above Somersby, runs beneath the village, as here described, over "matted cress and ribbéd sand," "narrow"—for a boy could jump it—with deep banks, eating its way with innumerable links and turnings, and serving to drain a large district, "drawing into its narrow earthen urn, in every elbow and turn, the filtered tribute of the rough woodland." A little below Somersby it is dammed up to turn a small water-mill. And there by its banks we find the poet, in another exquisite lyric—"The Miller's Daughter"—published in 1833.

<sup>1</sup> In later editions "waken'd."



"How dear to me in youth, my love,  
 Was everything about the mill,  
 The black and silent pool above,  
 The pool beneath that ne'er stood still :  
 The meal-sacks on the whitened floor,  
 The dark round of the dripping wheel,  
 The very air about the door  
 Made misty with the floating meal !

"I loved from off the bridge to hear  
 The rushing sound the water made,  
 And see the fish that everywhere  
 In the back-current glanced and played :  
 Low down the tall flag-flower that sprung  
 Beside the noisy stepping-stones,  
 And the massed chestnut-boughs that hung  
 Thick studded over with white cones."<sup>1</sup>

The brook has a sandy bottom, where shoals of small fish delight to disport themselves. And it

<sup>1</sup> In later editions these verses appear as :

"Or from the bridge I lean'd to hear  
 The milldam rushing down with noise,  
 And see the minnows everywhere  
 In crystal eddies glance and poise,  
 The tall flag-flowers when they sprung  
 Below the range of stepping-stones  
 Or those three chestnuts near, that hung  
 In masses thick with milky cones.

"I loved the brimming wave that swam  
 Thro' quiet meadows round the mill,  
 The sleepy pool above the dam,  
 The pool beneath it never still,  
 The meal-sacks on the whiten'd floor,  
 The dark round of the dripping wheel,  
 The very air about the door  
 Made misty with the floating meal."

may be that it was here that Mr. Tennyson took his *simile* in Enid, where the panic-stricken followers of false Lémours vanish at the charge of Geraint,

—————“Like a shoal  
Of darting fish that on a summer morn  
Come slipping o’er their shadows on the sand.  
But if a man who stands upon the brink  
But lift a shining hand against the sun,  
There is not left the twinkle of a fin  
Betwixt the cressy islets white in flower.”

Allusions to the same brook may be seen in “In Memoriam,” No. c., where it is described as swerving

“To left and right thro’ meadowy curves  
That feed the mothers of the flock.”

It flows in an easterly direction below Somersby, “a rivulet, then a river,” and after a course of some length, through thorp and village, taking its name from each in turn, it enters the sea at a spot called Gibraltar Point, where it forms Wainfleet haven. Here begins that long line of sand-hills or dunes which stretches northward to the Humber, and which by a narrow ridge wards off the German Ocean from the rich Lincolnshire marsh, a tract of pasture land varying from six to fifteen miles in width, which lies between the sea and the wold.

These sand-hills, with the flat shore on the one side and the fertile marsh on the other, find frequent mention in Mr. Tennyson’s poems. His first sight

of the sea was on the Lincolnshire coast; and there it is known that many of his earlier poems were written and revised, *παρὰ θίνα πολύφλοισβοιο θάλασσης*.

The quotations will show how accurately he has seized the peculiar features of our coast, its long-retreating tides, its salt creeks, its heavy-plunging seas. Thus, to go back to the "Ode to Memory"—

"Artist-like

Ever retiring thou dost gaze  
On the prime labours of thine early days :  
No matter what the sketch might be,  
Whether the high field or the bushless Pike :  
Or even a sand-built ridge  
Of heaped hills that mound the sea  
Overblown with murmurs harsh,  
Or even a lowly cottage, whence we see  
Stretch'd wide and wild the waste enormous marsh,  
When<sup>1</sup> from the frequent bridge,  
Emblems or glimpses of eternity,<sup>2</sup>  
The trenched waters run from sky to sky."

In the "Palace of Art" we have these picturesque lines :

"A still salt pool, lock'd in with bars of sand,  
Left on the shore; that hears all night  
The plunging seas draw backward from the land  
Their moon-led waters white."

There we see our coast at low water, with its shallow creeks banked in by amber bars of sand; and in

<sup>1</sup> In later editions "where."

<sup>2</sup> In later editions "Like emblems of eternity."

"Locksley Hall" we have that same coast in another aspect :

"Locksley Hall, that in the distance overlooks the sandy tracts,  
And the hollow ocean-ridges roaring into cataracts."

We hear in this the mighty sound of the breakers as they fling themselves at full tide with long-gathered force upon the slope sands of Skegness or Mablethorpe on the Lincolnshire coast. Nowhere is ocean grander in a storm ; nowhere is the thunder of the sea louder, nor its waves higher, nor the spread of their waters on the beach wider. Mr. Tennyson has pictured it all in a splendid passage in one of his latest works, "The Last Tournament" :

"Arthur, deign'd not use of word or sword,  
But let the drunkard, . . . . .  
Fall, as the crest of some slow arching wave,  
Heard in dead night along that table shore  
Drops flat ; and after, the great waters break  
Whitening for half a league, and thin themselves,  
Far over sands marbled with moon and cloud,  
From less and less to nothing."

The only fault here is the unworthiness of the object which suggests the comparison. But the *simile* itself is magnificent, and reminds one of Virgil's "neque ipso monte minor procumbit" (Georg. iii., 1177), a poet with whom Mr. Tennyson offers many points of resemblance.

Three other passages I find which bear evidence of being composed on recollections of the Lincolnshire shore.

This from "A Dream of Fair Women":

"So shape chased shape as swift as, when to land  
Bluster the winds and tides the selfsame way,  
Crisp foam-flakes scud along the level sand,  
Torn from the fringe of spray."

And this from the "Lotos Eaters":

"How sweet it were . . .  
To watch the crisping ripples on the beach,  
And tender curving lines of creamy spray."

And this from the same poem:

"The charmed sunset linger'd low adown  
In the red West . . .  
They sat them down upon the yellow sand,  
Between the sun and moon upon the shore."

With regard to the last, I may remark that Sir H. Holland, in his very interesting "Life Recollections," expresses surprise that no writer in prose or verse has noticed the phenomenon of the sun and moon both at full above the horizon at the same time. But he must have overlooked these lines, which show that long ago Mr. Tennyson had seen and recorded this very sight. Where he saw it admits of hardly a doubt—on the low dunes of the Lincolnshire coast, where at one time the red sun may be seen setting over the wide marsh, and the full moon rising out of the eastern sea.

Probably it was from the same position that Mr. Tennyson watched those glorious autumn sunsets which painters are familiar with on our flat

coast, one of which he has sketched for us in a single line—

“The wide-winged sunset of the misty marsh.”

Further illustrations of the Lincolnshire landscape, and particularly the landscape about Somersby, are met with in “*In Memoriam*,” lxxxvii., xciii., xcvi., xcix., c.—Edition 1850. Here we find a characteristic of the county. The “sheepwalk up the windy wold”; the “knoll,” where the cattle love to lie in summer, adorned with “ash and haw,” the ash being pre-eminently the Lincolnshire tree, and noticed elsewhere by the poet for its backwardness in coming into leaf:

“Delaying as the tender ash delays  
To clothe herself, when all the woods are green.”

And again—

“More black than ash-buds in the front of March.”

The “quarry,” trenched along the chalk hill, the brook, “pleasant fields and farms,” the trees with unlopped boughs, not trimmed up to the likeness of radishes as is the case in some counties, but free to spread their “dark arms” over field and lane. One other mark of the district may be noticed from “*In Memoriam*,” xxviii., and that is the nearness of the Lincolnshire villages to each other—as evidenced by the poet hearing at one time four peals of Christmas bells. It is the custom in Lin-

colnshire to ring for a month or six weeks before Christmas, and a late traveller at that period of the year may often realize for himself the following description :

“The time draws near the birth of Christ ;  
The moon is hid : the night is still ;  
The Christmas bells from hill to hill  
Answer each other in the mist.

“Four voices of four hamlets round,  
From far and near, on mead and moor,  
Swell out and fail, as if a door  
Were shut between me and the sound :

“Each voice four changes on the wind,  
That now dilate, and now decrease,  
Peace and goodwill, goodwill and peace,  
Peace and goodwill, to all mankind.”

Such are some of the many illustrations of Lincolnshire scenery to be derived from Mr. Tennyson's works, and these by no means exhaust the list. “Mariana,” “The Dying Swan,” and “The May Queen” are full of reminiscences of Lincolnshire—Lincolnshire landscape, Lincolnshire skyscape, and Lincolnshire wild-flowers.

Take this from “Mariana” :

“From the dark fen the oxen's low  
Came to her ; without hope of change,  
In sleep she seem'd to walk forlorn,  
*Till cold winds woke the gray-eyed morn*  
About the lonely moated grange.”

The grange itself still exists amongst us, with

its old moat unhealthily near, and sluggish, stagnant waters thickcoated with duck-weed, just as it is here described :

“About a stone-cast from the wall  
A sluice with blacken'd waters slept,  
And o'er it many, round and small,  
The cluster'd marish-mosses crept.”

These marish-mosses, “green and still,” appear again in “The Dying Swan,” which opens with a sketch sad enough, but which will be recognised as Lincolnshire under its least cheerful aspect, when the east-wind prevails :

“The plain was grassy, wild and bare,  
Wide, wild, and open to the air,  
Which had built up everywhere  
An under-roof of doleful gray.”

The desolate feeling called forth here is kept up in the closing lines of the poem—lines of matchless melody, descriptive of common, familiar growths, such as the locality presented to his view :

“And the creeping mosses and clambering weeds,  
And the willow-branches hoar and dank,  
And the wavy swell of the souging reeds,  
And the wave-worn horns of the echoing bank,  
And the silvery marish-flowers that throng  
The desolate creeks and pools among,  
Were flooded over with eddying song.”

From “The May Queen ” I may quote, as illustrative of the landscape—



"You'll never see me more in the long gray fields at night ;  
 When from the dry dark wold the summer airs blow cool  
 On the oat-grass, and the sword-grass, and the bulrush in  
 the pool."

This enumeration of the various grasses leads us to the allusions in Mr. Tennyson's poems to the wild-flowers of our land. A whole garland of these might easily be gathered from the "May Queen" alone ; and conspicuous among them would be the marsh-marigold, which "shines like fire in swamps and hollows gray." Nor is it for our wild-flowers only we look in these poems. In one short piece entitled "Song," which stands next to the "Ode to Memory" and with it was published in 1830, Mr. Tennyson has given us a garden—an old-fashioned English garden, with old-fashioned English flowers, in the season of decay—such a garden as may still be found attached to quiet, simple homes in Lincolnshire. I shall ask for space to quote the whole of it :

"A Spirit haunts the year's last hours,  
 Dwelling amid their<sup>1</sup> yellowing bowers :  
     To himself he talks ;  
 For at eventide, listening earnestly,  
 At his work you may hear him sob and sigh  
     In the walks ;  
     Earthward he boweth the heavy stalks  
 Of the mouldering flowers :  
     Heavily hangs the broad sunflower  
     Over its grave i' the earth so chilly ;

<sup>1</sup> In later editions "these."

Heavily hangs the hollyhock,  
Heavily hangs the tiger-lily.

“The air is damp, and hush’d, and close,  
As a sick man’s room when he taketh repose  
An hour before death ;  
My very heart faints and my whole soul grieves  
At the moist rich smell of the rotting leaves,  
And the breath  
Of the fading edges of box beneath,  
And the year’s last rose.  
Heavily hangs the broad sunflower  
Over its grave i’ the earth so chilly ;  
Heavily hangs the hollyhock,  
Heavily hangs the tiger-lily.”

What true and faithful painting ! And this was written more than forty years ago !—before the Pre-Raphaelite was heard of. Painter and poet, not a few of them have since trodden in Mr. Tennyson’s footsteps, and earned a just renown by careful and minute delineation of Nature. “ Most can raise the flowers now, for all have got the seed.” All honour to him who first introduced it amongst us—who “ once in a golden hour ” cast this seed into the earth, who has opened our eyes to the glory of common things—enforces more than any man of this generation the Master’s lesson, “ Consider the lilies, how they grow ”—taught us to see in the meanest object at our feet the work of a Divine Architect, full of wisdom and full of beauty, “ a miracle of design.”

For illustration of Lincolnshire character we naturally turn to those well-known personages, "The Northern Farmers," old and new style. As regards the first, I will only say that he is a type of the past: that the man, like the mastodon, no longer exists amongst us. That he did exist, and that Mr. Tennyson saw him, I have no doubt. But he has long been in his grave, and a more refined heir stalks about his fields.

With regard to the second, he, too, with his horse "Proputty," is of a bygone age. The present Lincolnshire farmer goes to market in a gig, or more commonly by rail. But though the outward man has perished, not so has his teaching. Not to marry the governess; to look out for a wife with a dowry; the value of money; how the having it makes a "good un"; the want of it, the thief; these are sentiments by no means obsolete, not confined to one class, or one country, or one age. Materfamilias in her London house is entirely in accord with the Northern Farmer on all these points. Only she hardly expresses herself so forcibly. And it is for this, for the wonderful vigour and raciness of the language, that the poem before us, and its pendant, are so truly admirable and valuable. Our dear old Doric dialect is—I grieve to say—dying out. H.M. Inspector is robbing us of our father's tongue. We see the spoiler everywhere at

his ruthless work, and we are powerless to stop him. In a few years we shall all talk alike and spell alike, and all alike use words to conceal our real thoughts. The more the reason that we should be grateful to Mr. Tennyson for thus preserving to us two types of the yet unsophisticated Lincoln farmer in these unperishable poems.

I am no critic, but when I hear what the critics say, the talk there is of Mr. Tennyson wanting force, and the power to individualize, I wish to ask where will you find these qualities if not in the two "Northern Farmers" ?

Perhaps I might add to their portraits—as distinct as they in individuality—the sketch of Sir Walter Vivian in the epilogue to the Princess, whom as a Lincolnshire man, I would fain claim for a compatriot :

"No little lily-handed Baronet he,  
A great broad-shoulder'd, genial Englishman,  
A lord of fat prize oxen and of sheep,  
A raiser of huge melons and of pine,  
A patron of some thirty charities,  
A pamphleteer on guano and on grain,  
A quarter-sessions chairman, abler none ;  
Fair-hair'd and redder than a windy morn ;  
Now shaking hands with him, now him, of those  
That stood the nearest—now address'd to speech—  
Who spoke few words and pithy."

But I must close. If my reader has been interested in the subject, I would invite him, when he

has leisure, to verify Mr. Tennyson's illustrations by visiting the district to which they refer.

Lincolnshire has hitherto had scarce justice done her. Viewed by the hasty traveller from the railroad which passes over the fens and avoids the hill country, she has been denied a claim to beauty—"a flat land, a prosaic land, a land of corn and cattle; rich if you like, as old Bœotia was rich in material riches, in fat sheep and oxen, but not rich in interest for the tourist, not a land to foster genius and feed the imagination."

But surely the truth is otherwise. Lincolnshire—a great part of it—in home pastoral scenery is not behind other counties, while in her wide-extended views, in her open wolds, in her sounding shore and shining sands, in her glorious parish churches, with their gigantic steeples, she has charms and beauties of her own. And as to fostering genius, has she not proved herself to be the "meet nurse of a poetic child"? For here, be it remembered, here in the heart of the land, in Mid-Lincolnshire, Alfred Tennyson was born; here he spent all his earliest and freshest days; here he first felt the divine afflatus, and found fit material for his muse—

"The Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol."

## CHAPTER IX.

### VIRGIL AND TENNYSON.

VIRGIL and Tennyson! the one born B.C. 70, the other A.D. 1809—what can they have in common who are separated by such an interval of years, and whose surroundings are so entirely different? The one, the poet of the heathen autocrat Augustus, born in an age when “the world by wisdom knew not God,” when if there was any real belief at all in men’s hearts it was divided between “lords many and gods many”—the other, the Laureate of Queen Victoria, a worshipper of the one true God, a Christian, and an upholder of Christian verities—how can a parallel be drawn between the two? Certainly the accidents of their age, religion, polity, and outward manners seem to set them very wide apart. But these are but accidents. There remains, after due weight is given to these dividing influences, much in the two men themselves that admits of comparison—much in the works with which they have severally enriched the world.

It will be the purport of this paper to draw out

this comparison : to bring together and set before our readers passages from Virgil and Mr. Tennyson which shew them to be of a kindred spirit—alike in natural gifts and in the careful cultivation of those gifts : men cast much in the same mould, who have the same tastes and the same studies, who on many points think alike, and feel alike, and write alike : true brother poets, linked together by many a subtle link that is discoverable by students of their poems. And first, the two poets have this in common, that they are close and diligent observers of physical phenomena, investigators of nature's laws, watchers of the skies and of the sea, and of all that grows or moves upon the earth. Especially are they remarkable for their love of astronomy. Take, for example, these splendid lines from the "Georgics," ii. 475, in evidence of Virgil's thirst after the great science. "Me vero primum," etc., thus rendered by Dryden :

"Ye sacred Muses ! with whose beauty fired  
My soul is ravished and my brain inspired,  
Whose priest I am, whose holy fillets wear,  
Would you your poet's first petition hear,  
Give me the ways of wandering stars to know,  
The depth of heaven above and earth below.  
Teach me the various labours of the moon,  
And whence proceed the eclipses of the sun ;  
Why flowing tides prevail upon the main,  
And in what dark recess they shrink again ;  
What shakes the solid earth ; what cause delays  
The summer nights, and shortens winter days."

In keeping with these lines—as though the poet's prayer had been granted him—are the numerous allusions to the rising and setting of the signs, and to their place in the heavens which we meet with in Virgil. The most noticeable of these are in the "Georgics," especially the invocation to Cæsar in Georgic i., where the poet in a strain of exaggerated flattery discusses the future apotheosis of his patron, and invites him to add a new constellation to the Zodiac—

"Or wilt thou bless our summers with thy rays,  
And seated near the balance poise the days ;  
Where in the void of heaven a space is free  
Betwixt the Scorpion and the Maid, for thee ?  
The Scorpion ready to receive thy laws,  
Yields half his region and contracts his claws."

Further on, in the same Georgic, the husbandman is exhorted to watch no less carefully than the sailor the stars in their courses, and to regulate his sowing according as this or that is in the ascendant. Barley he is to cast in when the sun is in the Balance, flax and poppies as well : millet, beans, and lucerne "in spring time, when the sun with Taurus rides"—thus poetically represented,—

"When, with his golden horns in full career,  
The Bull beats down the barriers of the year,  
And Argo and the Dog forsake the northern sphere."

Wheat must not be sown till the Pleiades and the Crown are set ; vetches and lentils may be planted



from the setting of Arcturus till mid-winter. Turning to *Georgic* iii. we have the Scythians described as a race of savages who live under Charles's Wain ("Georgics," iii. 382), and the shepherd is to shelter his sheep in south-looking places against the season of winter, "when chill Aquarius sprinkles with showers the closing year" ("Georgics," iii. 304), while in "Georgics," iv. 231, we have this truly poetical picture of the two seasons for gathering the store of honey: the one in May, the other in the end of October corresponding with the rising and the setting of the Pleiades:

"Two honey harvests fall in every year:  
First, when the pleasing Pleiades appear,  
And springing upwards spurn the briny seas.  
Again, when their affrighted choir surveys  
The wat'ry Scorpion mend his pace behind  
With a black train of storms and winter wind,  
They plunge into the deep and safe protection find."

Compare with these the following verses descriptive of celestial phenomena out of Mr. Tennyson's works. The first three extracts are from the "Princess":

"This world was once a fluid haze of light,  
Till toward the centre set the starry tides,  
And eddied into suns, that wheeling cast  
The planets."

"Like those three stars of the airy Giant's zone,  
That glitter burnished by the frosty dark;  
And as the fiery Sirius alters hue,  
And bickers into red and emerald, shone  
Their morions, wash'd with morning, as they came."

“Then, ere the silver sickle of that month  
Became her golden shield.”

Two other aspects of our satellite are given in these graceful lines from “The Voyage”:

“Far ran the naked moon across  
The houseless ocean’s heaving field;  
Or flying shone, the silver boss  
Of her own halo’s dusky shield.”

What follows is from “The Last Tournament,” descriptive of the Aurora Borealis:

“They fired the tower,  
Which half that autumn night like the live North  
Red-pulsing up through Alioth and Alcor,  
Made all above it, and a hundred meres  
About it, as the water Moab saw  
Come round by the East, and out beyond them flush’d  
The long low dune, and lazy-plunging sea.”

Our next extract shall be from “Maud,” where the season is indicated by the position of the signs as seen on a clear night above the downs:

“For it fell at a time of year  
When the face of night is fair on the dewy downs,  
And the shining daffodil dies, and the Charioteer  
And starry Gemini hang like glorious crowns  
Over Orion’s grave low down in the west.”

This figure of the grave is reproduced in “In Memoriam,” No. lxxxviii., where Venus is pictured as about to follow in the wake of Jupiter:

“And last, returning from afar,  
Before the crimson-circled star  
Had fall’n into her father’s grave.”

In the same group of poems, and evidently composed very late in the collection, the poet finds in the changed name and changed position of one and the self-same star an analogy to his own condition :

“Sweet Hesper-Phosphor, double name  
For what is one, the first, the last,  
Thou, like my present and my past,  
Thy place is changed : thou art the same.”

These quotations are evidences of Mr. Tennyson's love of astronomy. They shew him to be, as Virgil was, a student of the stars ; and that like Virgil he can clothe with a vesture of true poetry what he has seen and noticed of their motions and changes in the heavens.

Another point of resemblance between the two poets will be found in their constant reference to and description of the sea. Both must have had good opportunities for watching it in all its moods. Both must have lived, we think, much of their life within hearing of its waves ; and both—*pace* a late writer in the *Cornhill*—have excelled in delineation of it. Here is a passage from “ *Georgics*, ” iii. 237, brought in as a simile to illustrate the rush and roar of a bull prepared for fight with his rival, “ *Fluctus uti*, ” etc. The rendering of it by Dryden is very insufficient, and we prefer to give the accurate prose translation of Conington :

“ Like a billow which begins to whiten, far away in the mid sea, and draws up from the main its bellying curve ; like it too, when rolling to the shore, it roars terrific among the rocks and bursts, in bulk as huge as their parent cliff, while the water below boils up in foaming eddies, and discharges from its depths the murky sand.”

Again, the rising of the sea under the winds which Æolus has let loose is finely described in “ Æneid,” i. 83 :

“ The winds rush forth,  
Then settling on the sea the surges sweep,  
Raise liquid mountains, and disclose the deep ;  
South, east, and west, with mixed confusion roar,  
And roll the foaming billows to the shore.”

In contrast with this, we have in the same book the well-known description of a land-locked bay. “ Est in secessu,” etc. :

“ Within a long recess there lies a bay,  
An island shades it from the rolling sea,  
And forms a port secure for ships to ride :  
No halsers need to bind the vessels here  
Nor bearded anchors : for no storms they fear.”

As one further example of Virgil's sea descriptions let us take a passage from “ Æneid,” xi. 623, where the cavalry engagement between the Trojans and the Etruscans, first the one and then the other being the pursuers, is likened to the alternate

advance and retreat of the waves. "Qualis ubi alterno," etc. Dryden takes eight lines to Virgil's five in his translation of it :

"So swelling surges with a thundering roar,  
Driven on each other's back insult the shore,  
Bound on the rocks, encroach upon the land,  
And far upon the beach eject the sand.  
Then backward with a swing they take their way,  
Repulsed from upper ground, and seek their mother sea.  
With equal hurry quit the invaded shore,  
And swallow back the sand and stones they spew'd before."

This by no means exhausts the references in Virgil to the sea. Many more passages will occur to the reader which shew that he had watched it, and could describe it well, in storm and calm alike. But let us turn to Mr. Tennyson, and see if he has not equalled, or even surpassed the Roman poet, in the truth and beauty of his delineation of this element.

Here is the sea as Mr. Tennyson saw it when a boy on the flat, stormy coast of Lincolnshire :

"Locksley Hall, that in the distance overlooks the sandy tracts,  
And the hollow ocean-ridges roaring into cataracts."

Here again is the same sea, introduced by way of simile in "The Last Tournament" :

"As the crest of some slow arching wave,  
Heard in dead night along that table shore  
Drops flat ; and after, the great waters break  
Whitening for half a league, and thin themselves,  
Far over sands marbled with moon and cloud,  
From less and less to nothing."

In "Maud" we find quite another beach and sea,—

"The silent sapphire-spangled marriage ring of the land,"  
and—

"Listening now to the tide in its broad-flung shipwrecking  
roar,  
Now to the scream of a madden'd beach dragg'd down  
by the wave."

Visitors at Freshwater and the Needles will verify the truth of this, as also of what follows from "Sea Dreams," the scene of which is laid by the author upon a coast all sand and cliff and deep in-running cave :

"But while the two were sleeping, a full tide  
Rose with ground-swell, which, on the foremost rocks,  
Touching, upjetted in spirts of wild sea smoke,  
And scaled in sheets of wasteful foam, and fell  
In vast sea-cataracts."

Surely as a sea-picture this is perfect, and must be the envy of workers in the sister-art. Here are two other vigorous lines, and the last that we shall quote on this head. This from "Boadicea," where the gathered Britons round their queen

"Roared, as when the rolling breakers boom and blanch on  
the precipices";

and this from "Enoch Arden" :

"The league-long roller thundering on the reef."

The above examples, we submit, show a simi-

larity between Virgil and Tennyson in their treatment of the sea, in their careful drawing of its waves, and nice and true observation of its various moods.

Another point of resemblance we find in the battle pieces of the two poets, and in the love they both have of the pomp and circumstance of war. That Virgil has imitated Homer in this, and that Mr. Tennyson has profited by his imitation may be admitted. But there is something more than only imitation in their manner of dealing with martial subjects. They write of them *con amore*, as men who had "drunk delight of battle," for whom war had a fascination, who by the force of poetic genius realize to themselves and convey to their readers all the incidents of a combat, the blare of bugle, the flash of armour, "the thunder of the captains and the shouting."

Out of a superabundance of instances let us take but the two following from Virgil. The first, the vigorous description of the encounter between Mezentius and Aeneas, with which the "*Æneid*," x., concludes. Dryden is here very diffuse, and we prefer the rendering of Mr. Conington :

"He ceased, and at the word he wings  
A javelin at the foe ;  
Then circling round in rapid rings  
Another and another flings.  
The good shield bides each blow.

Thrice, fiercely hurling spears on spears,  
 From right to left he wheeled ;  
 Thrice, facing round as he careers,  
 The steely grove the Trojan bears  
 Thick planted in his shield.

“At length impatient of delay,  
 Wearied with plucking spears away,  
 Indignant at the unequal fray  
 His wary fence he leaves,  
 And issuing with resistless force,  
 The temples of the gallant horse  
 With darted javelin cleaves.  
 The good steed rears, and widely sprawls,  
 Distracted with the wound ;  
 Then heavily on the rider falls,  
 And pins him to the ground.”

and this from “Æneid,” ix. 748, where Pandarus is slain by Turnus. The version is Dryden’s :

“Then rising on his utmost stretch he stood  
 And aim’d from high : the full descending blow  
 Cleaves the broad front and beardless cheeks in two.  
 Down sinks the giant with a thund’ring sound,  
 His ponderous limbs oppress the trembling ground,  
 Scalp, face, and shoulders the keen steel divides,  
 And the shar’d visage hangs on equal sides.”

Now compare with these the following passages from Mr. Tennyson, which show him, we think, worthy to be classed with Virgil as a describer of feats of arms. We quote from the “Princess,” edition 1847 :

“The lists were ready. Empanoplied and plum’d  
 We enter’d in, and waited, fifty there  
 To fifty, till the terrible trumpet blared



At the barrier—yet a moment, and once more  
 The trumpet, and again : at which the storm  
 Of galloping hoofs bare on the ridge of spears,  
 And riders front to front, until they closed  
 In the middle with the crash of shivering points,  
 And thunder. On his haunches rose the steed,  
 And into fiery splinters leapt the lance,  
 And out of stricken helmets sprang the fire.  
 Part sat like rocks : part reel'd but kept their seats .  
 Part roll'd on the earth and rose again and drew :  
 Part stumbled mixt with floundering horses. Down  
 From those two bulks at Arac's side, and down  
 From Arac's arm, as from a giant's flail,  
 The large blows rained. . . .

“And Cyril seeing it, push'd against the Prince,  
 With Psyche's colour round his helmet, tough,  
 Strong, supple, sinew-corded, apt at arms ;  
 But tougher, suppler, stronger he that smote  
 And threw him : last I spurr'd : I felt my veins  
 Stretch with fierce heat ; a moment hand to hand,  
 And sword to sword, and horse to horse we hung,  
 Till I struck out and shouted ; the blade glanced ;  
 I did but shear a feather, and life and love  
 Flow'd from me : darkness closed me, and I fell.”<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>In the later editions these lines appear as follows :

“The lists were ready. Empanoplied and plumed  
 We enter'd in, and waited, fifty there  
 Opposed to fifty, till the trumpet blared  
 At the barrier like a wild horn in a land  
 Of echoes, and a moment, and once more  
 The trumpet, and again : at which the storm  
 Of galloping hoofs bare on the ridge of spears  
 And riders front to front, until they closed  
 In conflict with the crash of shivering points,  
 And thunder. Yet it seem'd a dream, I dreamed  
 Of fighting. On his haunches rose the steed,

Many passages equally vigorous, descriptive of combat, might be found in the "Idylls of the King." We shall be content to adduce but two—this from "Elaine"—which will serve also to exhibit Mr. Tennyson's marvellous power as a sea painter :

"They couch'd their spears and prick'd their steeds and thus,  
 Their plumes driv'n backward by the wind they made  
 In moving, all together down upon him  
 Bare, as a wild wave in the wide North-Sea,  
 Green-glimmering toward the summit, bears, with all  
 Its stormy crests that smoke against the skies,  
 Down on a bark, and overbears the bark,  
 And him that helms it, so they overbore  
 Sir Lancelot and his charger, and a spear,  
 Down glancing lamed the charger, and a spear  
 Prick'd sharply his own cuirass, and the head  
 Pierced thro' his side, and there snapt, and remained";

---

And into fiery splinters leapt the lance,  
 And out of stricken helmets sprang the fire.  
 Part sat like rocks : part reel'd but kept their seats :  
 Part roll'd on the earth and rose again and drew :  
 Part stumbled mixt with floundering horses. Down  
 From those two bulks at Arac's side, and down  
 From Arac's arm, as from a giant's flail,  
 The large blows rained. . . .

"And Cyril seeing it, push'd against the Prince,  
 With Psyche's colour round his helmet, tough,  
 Strong, supple, sinew-corded, apt at arms ;  
 But tougher, heavier, stronger, he that smote  
 And threw him : last I spurr'd ; I felt my veins  
 Stretch with fierce heat ; a moment hand to hand,  
 And sword to sword, and horse to horse we hung,  
 Till I struck out and shouted ; the blade glanced,  
 I did but shear a feather, and dream and truth  
 Flow'd from me ; darkness closed me ; and I fell."

and these two lines from "Gareth and Lynette," in which Mr. Tennyson has exactly reproduced, perhaps unconsciously, the fate of Pandarus :

"But with one stroke Sir Gareth split the skull,  
Half fell to right and half to left and lay."

Turning from "wars and fightings," sallies and retires, and all the dire incidents of battle, in the description of which both poets have excelled, and looking to quite an opposite quarter for a further point of comparison and resemblance, we find in it the tenderness which marks alike the works of Virgil and Mr. Tennyson. The episode of Orpheus and Eurydice ("Georgics," iv. 453); the fate of Priam ("Æneid," ii. 506); the description of Dido love-wounded ("Æneid," iv. 69); the lament for young Marcellus ("Æneid," vi. 860). The story of Nisus and Euryalus, with that most touching outburst of the mother's anguish, when she hears the untimely end of her son ("Æneid," ix. 481):

"Hunc ego te, Euryale, aspicio? tune illa senectæ  
Sera meæ requies potuisti linquere solam,  
Crudelis?"—

"Is it thus I behold you, my Euryalus! could you, the last solace of my old age, could you leave me thus desolate, O cruel one!"

the death of Pallas, Silvia's wounded stag seeking refuge in its stall, and like one that begs for pity, filling the house with its cries ("Æneid," vii. 502),—these are passages which at once occur to exemplify

this feeling in Virgil. The tenderness of Mr. Tennyson is conspicuous in all parts of his poems, and it will be enough to mention "The May Queen," "The Lord of Burleigh," "The Grandmother," "Elaine," and "Guinevere," the dedicatory verses "These to His Memory," prefixed to the "Idylls," and "In Memoriam," throughout, as eminently illustrative of this quality.

And as in tenderness, so are these poets alike, and may be compared for a certain melancholy, leading them to take a depressing view of human life, of its shortness and its vanity, and all the ills to which flesh is heir. Thus Virgil in "Georgics," iii. 66 :

"Optima quæque dies miseris mortalibus ævi  
Prima fugit, subeunt morbi tristisque senectus,  
Et labor et duræ rapit inclementia mortis."

"In youth alone unhappy mortals live.  
But oh! the mighty bliss is fugitive.  
Discoloured sickness, anxious labours come,  
And age, and death's inexorable doom";

and again in the apostrophe of Mezentius to his war horse ("Æneid," x. 861) :

"Rhœbe diu, res si qua diu mortalibus ulla est,  
Viximus."

"O Rhœbus! we have lived too long for me,  
If life and long were terms that could agree."

Compare with these sentiments the following from Mr. Tennyson's "Maud" :

"We are puppets, Man in his pride, and Beauty fair in her flower.

However we brave it out, we men are a little breed";

and this from his "Lucretius":

"Tired of so much within our little life,  
Or of so little in our little life—  
Poor little life that toddles half an hour,  
Crown'd with a flower or two, and there an end";

and again from the same poem:

"Rather plunge at once,  
Being troubled, wholly out of sight, and sink  
Past earthquake—ay, and gout and stone, that break  
Body towards death, and palsy, death-in-life."

The resemblance here is more than accidental; it arises from essential congruity of sentiment in the two minds.

There is yet one other point of comparison we would draw, and that is between the philosophy of these two poets. Allowing for the difference which the age, education, and outward surroundings must be supposed to make in the matter, both Virgil and Mr. Tennyson have very similar sentiments about the *summum bonum* of their kind. They both are quietists—wooers of the passionless bride, divine tranquillity: placing happiness in a rural life, undisturbed by ambition, unfretted by care of human praise or human blame; masters of themselves, and not sworn to the words of any

particular teacher. Here is Virgil's ideal from the "Georgics," ii. 490 :

"Happy the man who studying nature's laws,  
Through known effects can trace the secret cause.  
His mind possessing in a quiet state,  
Fearless of fortune, and resigned to fate.  
And happy too is he who decks the bowers  
Of Silvans, and adores the rural powers ;  
Whose mind unmoved the bribes of courts can see,  
Their glittering baits, and purple slavery,  
Nor hopes the people's praise, nor fears their frown."

And here is the counterpart from Mr. Tennyson in "Maud" :

"For not to desire or admire, if a man could learn it, were  
more  
Than to walk all day like the sultan of old in a garden  
of spice" ;

and from the same poem :

"like a Stoic, or like  
A wiser Epicurean.  
Be mine a philosopher's life in the quiet woodland ways,  
Where if I cannot be gay, let a passionless peace be my lot" ;

and in "A Dedication," in very solemn tones he begs the "dear, near" object of the poem :

"Pray that he  
Who wrote it, honouring your sweet faith in him,  
As one who feels the immeasurable world,  
Attain the wise indifference of the wise."

But it is time to gather up our threads and draw to an end. We have sought to show that

Virgil and Mr. Tennyson have much in common : that they are alike in their study of physical phenomena ; in their love of astronomy ; in their painting of the sea ; in their description of combats ; in their love of martial spectacles ; in their tenderness and melancholy ; in the view they take of human life ; in their philosophy ; in placing man's best happiness in tranquillity.

The comparison might be pushed much further ; and in more competent hands made more complete. Nothing has been said of skill in composition ; of artistic beauty of phrase ; of finished excellence of workmanship ; of refinement of polish ; nothing of marvellous melody of rhythm ; of the use of onomatopœia ; of the supreme fitness of epithets ; of the splendour of words and elevation of style ; nothing of the numerous *feliciter dicta* and dramatic touches—points in which each of these great poets has shown himself a master : each has been without a rival in his own generation. But apart from these inviting topics of comparison, enough, we think, has been adduced to prove the thesis with which we started—to carry us out in maintaining that there is a resemblance, and that neither slight nor superficial, between the two ; a resemblance closer than that between Macedon and Monmouth, founded on common points of disposition and genius, and traceable all throughout their several writings.

Both, we may add, are learned poets, on a level with the knowledge of their time ; and yet both are out-door poets, fond of gardens and of flowers, with a keen eye for all that walks or creeps, or perches, or flies. Both are kind to the dumb creation, and careful watchers of their habits. Both are alike in temperament, shy and reserved, shunning crowds and popular notice. Both have caught the ear of kings, and earned their lasting gratitude and favour. Even in outward appearance, if we may trust tradition, the two are alike : tall, dark-complexioned, wide shouldered, bearing in their very form the mark of strong men. Both would seem to have enjoyed easy circumstances, and to have been kept from those petty cares which drive away the Muse—

“*Nam si Virgilio puer et tolerabile deesset  
Hospitium, caderent omnes a crinibus hydri :  
Surda nihil gerneret grave buccina.*”

Juvenal, vii. 69.

“For if Virgil had to go without a servant and a decent lodging, all the snakes would fall from his hair, and the dulled trumpet would lose its martial ring.”

And though while Mr. Tennyson is still <sup>1</sup> happily with us it would be impertinent to press too close the comparison as to manners, fortune, reputation, and the like, future commentators may perhaps think that they see in the following lines from Mr.

<sup>1</sup> This was written in 1874.



Conington's *Life of Virgil* a description applicable *mutatis nominibus* to either poet : " In his fortunes and his friends Virgil was a happy man. Munificent patronage gave him ample means of enjoyment and leisure ; and he had the friendship of all the most accomplished men of the day. He was an amiable, good-tempered man, free from the mean passions of envy and jealousy. His fame was established in his lifetime, and cherished after his death, as an inheritance in which every Roman had a share. And his works became schoolbooks even before the death of Augustus, and continued such for centuries after. The learned poems of Virgil soon gave employment to commentators and critics. Aulus Gellius has numerous remarks on Virgil ; and Macrobius has filled four books with his critical remarks on Virgil's poems."

How much of this is already true of our own poet ! and how prophetic is the rest of what awaits him in years to come ! There is little doubt but that Mr. Tennyson's works will hold a conspicuous place in classical education hereafter, and will be seen, like the Virgil of our youth, in schoolboy hands, well-thumbed and roughly-bound, as is the fate of such literature. Already have his chief poems exercised the skill of our best Greek and Latin translators ; already are there growing up, or looming close at hand, volumes of notes to add to

the difficulty of the context ; and the mind shudders at the strokes which the Orbilius of the future will inflict on the pupil who shall come up without having learned his lines of Tennyson, or who shall be unable, when put on, to construe cantos xlv. or cx. (1st ed.) of “ In Memoriam.”

## CHAPTER X.

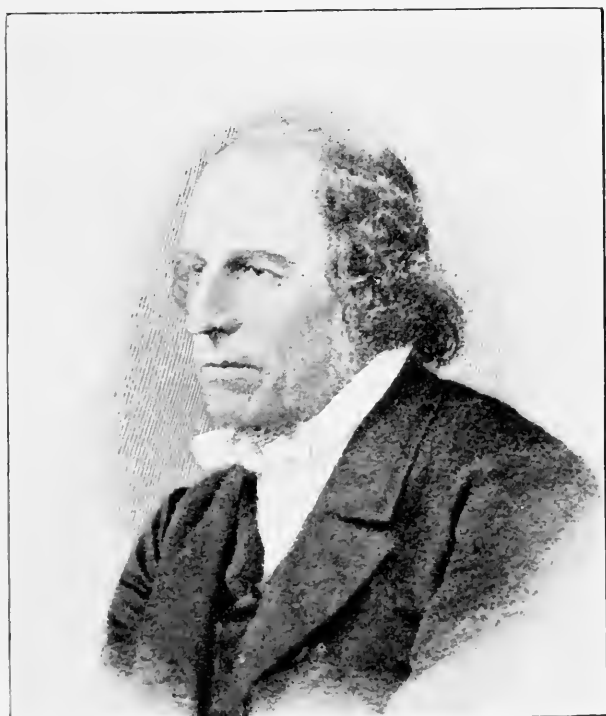
### CHARLES TENNYSON TURNER: A MEMORY OF GRASBY.

IT was with a kind of heart-thrill not to be forgotten that, one morning, at school, I opened a letter from my father in which was enclosed a message from that "true poet, surely to be found, when truth is found again," Charles Tennyson Turner, an elder brother of the Laureate. My father had sent him one of my school-day sonnets, and the old poet had been kind enough not only to read it, but to criticise it. So it came to pass that correspondence sprang up between us, which ended in my looking upon him as my mentor in the music of the sonnet, and as my most unwearying of counsellors in matters pertaining to the "Terza Rima."

I have just been reading some of those quaint faded letters, scribbled upon any kind of piece of paper that was handy; often on a bit of sermon paper, always exact as to date of month and year, always full of tender dealing with a boy's verses,

and scholarly criticism both of thought and rhyme, and I have been wondering at the kindness and graciousness of them. It was not till after correspondence for ten years that we met. He was a great invalid, and, when I was at home in Lincolnshire for vacation, it often chanced he was away at Bournemouth, or Bath, or Barmouth.

But one bitter day in early January of 1876, I found myself at Grasby Vicarage, gone thither to see the poet in his pastoral home, and to talk of that which was of poetry dearest to his heart, the structure of the sonnet. I shall never forget the first impression made upon my mind, as I jogged up with a kind of farm-boy and cowboy and gardener's boy in one, through the freezing snow-bound flats of dreariest Lincolnshire, and came to the poet's home. Anything more unlike a poet's serving-man could not have been imagined, but, as the crows rose up from a potato-mound, where they were pilfering, he suddenly said, "Our Maister weant nivver let them burds be shotten, they may goa wi all the taätes for ivver, from ony bit of glebe they've a mind to. I dursn't take a gun to them, it ud be more nor my plaäce was worth. Now be dalled to it, them thieving divils they'll faäirly remble the whoäl heäp thruff. He's strangen gone upon burds and things, is the owd Maister." I said nothing, but I seemed to realize that the



CHARLES TENNYSON TURNER.



spirit of the man who wrote that beautiful sonnet, "On Shooting a Swallow in Early Youth," must have made its impression on the Lincolnshire village, and that, in very unlikely ground, Charles Turner's care for all gentle life was already beginning to take root and bear fruit upward. I do not suppose the parson's man had ever heard, as I heard that same day, a lately-written sonnet, "To a starved hare in the garden in winter" ("Collected Sonnets," ccxciv.), or he would have felt how deeply in his master's heart lay the charter to feed boldly, for all creatures God had made, in that Grasby parish. Those rooks "rembling the parson's taätes" were as free to enjoy their banquet this bitter winter-tide, as the

"Soft-footed stroller from the herbless wood,  
Stealing so mutely through my garden ground"

in eager quest of food, was welcome to the Vicarage cabbages.

Arrived at Grasby, one was struck by the homeliness, the extreme plainness of all the surroundings. The tiles in the front Hall had long since lost their mortar, and clattered and moved as one passed toward the poet's dining-room. Upstairs and downstairs the same simplicity pervaded the house. There was not a stick of unnecessary furniture in the place. But who can describe that richest of all furnishing that filled the house—the genial welcoming,—the tender questions of the welfare of those

at home,—the knowing of all one's belongings by name, the little reminiscences of the early days of one's father and mother? Or who can forget, whoever experienced it, the solicitude with which, with their own aged hands, those dwellers in the Grasby Vicarage seemed determined to wait upon their young guest, almost shamed to be thus entreated by his elders?

I have few memories of the rooms or walls, but the portrait of the "mother of the nightingales" in the dining-room remains with me. A gentle, tender fair-complexioned woman, with, if I remember rightly, a wild rose in her bosom—as unlike any of her sons as could well be imagined. "Ah," said Charles Turner, "all there is of good and kind in any of us came from her tender heart," and the gift must needs have been great, for any who really knew the poet Charles spoke of him as the kindest—and most appreciative of kindness—amongst men, and those few who have read his verses to his mother will remember how he wrote:

"Then knowledge was a thing untaught,  
Heaven's charity, a daily dole,  
Stole in inaudibly and wrought  
Its gentle bonds about the soul."

It was through the gentle, tender-hearted mother that the bonds of that same sweet charity were twined about the life of her poet children. He



continued, " We should none of us probably have written poetry if it had not been for her. When my father almost mocked at our attempts, she gave us her warm encouragement. She would let us go with her, she in her donkey chair, or dog-chair—for a Newfoundland mastiff was her steed—and as she went through the Somersby lanes, she would listen to our bits of verse, and read to us from Beattie's 'Calendar,' or Thomson's 'Seasons,' the passages she loved the best."

I asked whether the mother did more than encourage her boys, whether she herself was ever a writer of verse, and he said he thought not, but he could not tell where the poetry came from to her children. Some years later I asked the elder brother, Frederick, the same question, and his answer was so characteristic and quaint that I transcribe it. The letter is dated St. Ewald's, Jersey, Nov. 12th, '92, and it is written in an astonishingly clear and bold hand, for a man who tells me, later in the letter, that he is now in his 86th year :

"With respect to your query as to what fountain of inspiration the Tennysons are indebted, the Creator Himself only could give a perfectly definite answer. From many generations of ancestors posterity derives collective influences, and therefore it is difficult to assign to any single individual what may have been mingled in an accumulated form in the last inheritor. My mother, tender-hearted and loveable as she was, was not imaginative, though she was fond of reading Beattie's 'Minstrel.' But my grandmother Tennyson was a lively and exciteable

woman. Her maiden name was Turner, and from her I believe my father inherited a variety of talents—music, painting, and poetry, and from him, I should say, is most distinctly derived the worship of the Muses.”

Dinner was soon served, and, after early dinner, we adjourned to the little study, and there, as Charles Tennyson sat and read to me in his deep and beautiful voice, first this and then that sonnet, one was able to take his kind face in, and feel that he was every inch a Tennyson. The same grand brow, the same broad chest, the same fine mouth, and the same deeply-lined furrows either side of it, the same finely-chiselled nose. The eyes of the man dark and piercing, the complexion, the brown Spanish-looking colouring that were common to most of the family. There was about him that picturesqueness quite unforgettable, that native dignity which must have made one pick this man out of a crowd, as being princely-born. His loose coat, his white shirt collar and white cuffs turned back over his coat, gave a sort of old English look to the man, who reminded me of a well-known portrait of John Milton, as he sat and boomed out sonorously his favourite sonnets.

“ I always like,” he said, “ to write my sonnet in the morning, but I never judge of it till after dinner. If it runs and sounds well after dinner, I pass it ”—and, saying this, he read me the latest he had been busy upon, “ Rose and Cushie,” cccxxxii., and

“Calvus to a Fly,” cccxxxix. As the old poet read the concluding four lines of the first of these, his voice faltered, and he almost broke down. It was a revelation of the real man’s infinite pity for all pain. He was a veritable Saint Francis in his sense of the community of sentient things. He was describing the restless sorrow of a poor “Cushie” whose calf had been taken from her :

“One single yearning sound repeated still,  
Moan’d from the croft, and wandered round the hill ;  
The heedless train ran brawling down the line ;  
On went the horseman, and the market cart ;  
But little Rose, who loved the sheep and kine,  
Ran home to tell of Cushie’s broken heart.”

It was not, however, till the following day, that I seemed to sound the deeps of his gentle heart. Then, as he read me that tender sonnet entitled, “On Shooting a Swallow in Early Youth,” cccxxxix.—

“I hoard a little spring of secret tears,  
For thee, poor bird ; thy death-blow was my crime ;  
From the far past it has flow’d on for years ;  
It never dries ; it brims at swallow-time.  
No kindly voice within me took thy part,  
Till I stood o’er thy last faint-flutterings ;  
Since then, methinks, I have a gentler heart,  
And gaze with pity on all wounded wings.  
Full oft the vision of thy fallen head,  
Twittering in highway dust, appeals to me ;  
Thy helpless form, as when I struck thee dead,  
Drops out from every swallow-flight I see.  
I would not have thine airy spirit laid,  
I seem to love the little ghost I made”—

I saw not secret, but very real tears on the poet's face, and when he had finished reading it or chanting it, he was unable to say anything for a few minutes, such sorrow had possessed his soul.

He recited again "Calvus to a Fly." And all his old brightness came back, he was evidently immensely tickled, not so much by the real or imaginary fly upon his own bald pate, as by the thought of the foolishness of the creature in mistaking his shiny head in the dawn for some new world of light. "Thy foolish passion for my hairless head": "I like that line," he said, with a smile. "What a fool of a fly to go and take my poor old bald pate for the rising sun! Well, well," he added, "I daresay we who are groping here in the darkness, do things almost as foolish in our search for light."

At times I noticed a great look of pain come over his fine face, as if he were suddenly racked by torment, and he would stop and say, "I have toothache all over the body." Then turning to his sonnets, he forgot all.

He spoke of the old hateful days at the Louth Grammar School. I knew from a portrait, or rather from a print of the Headmaster, Dr. Waite, that the presiding genius of the Louth Grammar School must surely have been a man of iron will, a pedagogue of his time, and Charles Turner's

recollections of his schooldays seemed to coincide with those expressed to his son by Lord Tennyson in March of 1890. "He hated Louth School so much that he would not go down the lane where it was, when, in later life, he was at Louth."

I daresay the fact that neither of the Tennysons joined in with the games, and were generally seen out of school with books in their hands, as my uncle, one of their fellow-scholars, has told me was their wont, made the lives of the Tennyson lads less easy than it would have been. The English schoolboy is still intolerant of any original genius or unconventionality of life in his fellow-scholars.

He spoke of the publication of that first volume, the *Poems by two Brothers*. "I remember," he said, "as if it were but yesterday, how triumphant we were, when that volume appeared. We took a carriage and drove to the sea-coast at Mablethorpe, and shouted ourselves hoarse on the shore, first one and then the other of us, reciting the poems with no other audience than deaf sand and sounding sea wave. And how we drove across the marsh in the late evening, as happy as if we were beings possessed. But I do not think that the pleasure of seeing ourselves in print was equal to the pride with which we used to show the poems in proof to our mother, when the carrier brought them over

the Tetford Hill. She was the best critic we ever had."

I may interpolate here, that the Laureate, years after, spoke of that day at Mablethorpe as apocryphal. But I cannot doubt that all happened as related to me, there in the Grasby study, by Charles Tennyson Turner.

That evening was given up to sonnet-talk. I asked why it was that he had so stuck to the sonnet metre; he could only say that Alfred's fame, and name, and great mastery of verse had so overshadowed him, that he had felt fearful of attempting any lyric or epic writing, and he had been content, perforce, with the "sonnet's scanty plot of ground." I asked him why he had been silent so long—for his first volume of sonnets had appeared in 1830, and his second volume did not see the light till 1864. He told me that he could not account for his dumbness. He supposed the wells had been frozen at his heart—but, he added, "I think it was Alfred's perfect work that made me feel so ashamed of my own poor attempts that I did not brace myself to the task."

To this I replied, that from my father I knew what high value his brother, the Laureate, put upon his—Charles's—sonnets. And it is to me still a delightful thing to remember, what life and interest and real joy seemed to come into his old

face, as I recounted how Alfred Tennyson had, in my father's hearing, taken up the volume of sonnets published in 1868, and reading, in his sonorous way, the two sonnets on the "Steam Threshing Machine," ccvii., ccviii., had said, "It is no use my trying to write sonnets, when Charles can turn out such music as that, upon an unmusical subject." And had added "Look at the close observation and dignity of it. There is no one in the world that could have written that sonnet but Charles," and how he had thereon again read out that sonnet that begins

"Flush with the pond the lurid furnace burn'd."

The profound admiration for his younger brother, the Laureate, that had perhaps helped to dwarf the elder brother's song, was seen in all Charles Turner said that evening of him, and when, a few years after, I read those lines, entitled "Midnight, June 30th, 1829," written by the Laureate as a preparatory poem to his brother's sonnets, I could understand how it came to pass that the younger poet could speak of his as

"True brother, only to be known  
By those who love thee best."

And could say of him,

"True poet, surely to be found  
When truth is found again."

Next morning we were summoned early to go

through the cold to the colder little parish Church, to hear a curate read in a cold voice the morning prayers to our three selves. I can see the quaint little company pattering through the snow—Mrs. Tennyson in grey-frieze cloak, with what seemed to be a pair of clogs on her feet, and the old poet with a huge frieze coaching-day cape whose collar was turned up to keep his ears from harm. I remember, too, his tender and courtly solicitude for my own want of a great-coat, and how he insisted that a shawl or rug should be wrapped about my shoulders for the morning “office.” Then we came back to breakfast. It is true the tea was made, the bacon was fried and was likely to catch cold somewhat. But nothing was to hinder the due performance of family prayers; for the servants had not been to the village church. Prayers were duly, if somewhat slowly and largely, said, and, when we rose from our knees, the bacon looked like a marble “brecchia.” I mention this tiny little incident to show how entirely, in a world where bacon and the comforts of the cosy breakfast were not, the presiding spirits of that tender-hearted, high-souled household, lived and moved and had their being. And I shall not soon forget the deeply reverential air with which the poet read the portion of Scripture and recited the prayers. With what anxiety he asked of the old servant, as she floundered round



the room, after the health of this or that parishioner. For nearly thirty years had he made the woes and wants of the Grasby village his own. He had built the Vicarage, the Church, the Schools, and now crippled and full of pain he would each morning go through the cold, and the mud and the rain, to pray with the people who could come to church, and for them, if they would not or could not. I understood, after that service of morning prayer in church and in his dining-room, how really autobiographical was that sonnet, "The Pastor's Prayer," cclxxxviii.

"At dawn, he marks the smoke among the trees,  
 From hearths, to which his daily footsteps go ;  
 And hopes and fears and ponders on his knees,  
 If his poor sheep will heed his voice or no ;  
 What wholesome turn will Ailsie's sorrow take ?  
 Her latest sin will careless Annie rue ?  
 Will Robin now, at last, his wiles forsake ?  
 Meet his old dupes, yet hold his balance true ?  
 He prays at noon, with all the warmth of heaven  
 About his heart, that each may be forgiven ;  
 He prays at eve : and through the midnight air  
 Sends holy ventures to the throne above ;  
 His very dreams are faithful to his prayer,  
 And follow, with closed eyes, the path of love."

The rest of that day we spent in sonnet-reading and recitations.

Amongst the sonnets published in 1830 were two that were full of the breath of his Lincolnshire homeland : "The Ocean," vi., and "Love of Home,"

vii. In the first he was in mind of the long breakers and the pauses between them by the sea coast at Skegness or Mablethorpe.

“The Ocean, at the bidding of the Moon,  
For ever changes with his restless tide ;  
Flung shoreward now, to be regather’d soon  
With kingly pauses of reluctant pride,  
And semblance of return. Anon from home  
He issues forth again high ridged and free :  
The gentlest murmur of his seething foam,  
Like armies whispering where great echoes be.”

I said, “ Ah, that is the sea at old Skeggy,” and he admitted that it was in his mind, as he wrote it. “ I like that line,” I said, “ With kingly pauses of reluctant pride ” ; and he answered, “ The line most to my mind is,

“ ‘ Like armies whispering where great echoes be. ’ ”

In the next sonnet, “ Love of Home,” he had evidently been back in Holywell wood, and by the stream at Somersby. And he talked with enthusiasm of the days at the old home. “ Tending thither, flowed the strong current of his memory ” ; he spoke of the way in which he and his brother Alfred peopled that Holywell wood with forms of fairies, and made the whole surrounding circle of the hills, a theatre for enchantment and chivalry.

The only other sonnet of that first volume he recited was the sonnet xxi., “ On Startling some Pigeons.”

I said, "I believe you were often at Halton Holgate ; was the great pigeon house in the Rectory-field in your mind, when you wrote that ? " He said, " It may have been so, but most of the farms had their pigeon-cotes when I was a boy."

"A hundred wings are dropt as soft as one,  
Now ye are lighted ! Pleasing to my sight  
The fearful circle of your wondering flight,  
Rapid and loud, and drawing homeward soon ;  
And then, the sober chiding of your tone,  
As there ye sit, from your own roofs arraigning  
My trespass on your haunts, so boldly done,  
Sounds like a solemn and a just complaining."

He admitted that he was pleased to think of the truth to nature in all this description, but the lines he liked best in that sonnet were the last two and a half lines :

"O happy, happy race ! for though there clings  
A feeble fear about your timid clan,  
Yet are ye blest ! with not a thought that brings  
Disquietude, while proud and sorrowing man,  
An eagle, weary of his mighty wings,  
With anxious inquest fills his little span."

He told me that he was proud to think that S. Taylor Coleridge had said of it that it was a sweet sonnet, and faultless except for the use of the word " little " in the last line, and the last word but one. And so, in the 1868 edition of the sonnet he had altered the word " little " to the word " mortal." But in the " Collected Sonnets " the old reading is retained.

Of the sonnets published in 1862, he read "The Arrow-King," lxi. ; "The Buoy Bell," lxxiii. ; "A Thought for March, 1860," lxxxvi. ; "The Great Exhibition of 1862," xc. ; "The Lattice at Sunrise," cxiv. ; and "Time and Twilight," cxviii. That first sonnet I knew was a favourite of his brother Arthur and he seemed pleased to hear of this. He repeated two lines in a kind of dream,

"An arrow feather'd with two mighty vans,  
That soars and stoops at will";

but he added, "I am more satisfied with the description of the death of the canary, in 'The Vacant Cage' lxiv.

"His poor head buried near his bursting heart,  
Which beat within a puffed and troubled frame";

and then he recited twice the "Buoy Bell," lxxiii. :

"How like the leper, with his own sad cry  
Enforcing its own solitude, it tolls !  
That lonely bell set in the rushing shoals,  
To warn us from the place of jeopardy."

He had heard that bell somewhere in the shoals of the Humber, and the sadness and the sorrow of its trembling mouth fulfilled with bitter spray, had haunted him ever since. He next read "A Thought for March, 1860"—

"Ere long,  
Another March will come these hills among,  
To clash the lattices and whirl the mills.

"That's a bit of true Lincolnshire in Sonnet xc.," he said, and paused at the lines

"The o'erladen camel's spongy foot springs home  
To its old span";

and he said, "I think that is true," but he added "I am fondest of 'The Lattice at Sunrise.' It is a bit of my real life," and he read and reread it,

"As on my bed at dawn I mused and pray'd,  
I saw my lattice pranked upon the wall";

when he came to the lines

"We are not free  
To say we see not, for the glory comes  
Nightly and daily, like the flowing sea,"

he sobbed audibly; as if he went back in mind to some great agony in his life, some doubt perhaps he had met and conquered, some darkness from which he had been mercifully delivered. Then he continued:

"His lustre pierceth through the midnight glooms  
And at prime hour, behold! He follows me  
With golden shadows to my secret rooms,"

Ah yes," he said, "thank God for that." When he had finished reading "Time and Twilight," I said, "I suppose the little country town is Spilsby," and he answered, "Yes, we used to walk across the fields thither." He did not remember how or where he crossed the river, but he seemed to think there was a bridge between Partney and Sauce-thorpe.

From the sonnets published in 1868, he read, "The Holy Emerald," cl. ; "Eustace and Edith," clxx. ; "Annie and Ambrose," clxxvii. ; "Drowned in the Tropics," clxxxiii. ; and "The Sea Fairies' Answer," clxxxiv. ; "A Brilliant Day," clxxxix. ; "The Rookery," cxcviii. I think I can hear him still say

"Thy shining surface must be lower'd,  
Thy goodly prominence be chipt and scored,  
Till those deep scars have brought His features out,"

and

"The nautilus shall push his purple sail  
Across her happy shadow."

But twice he recited "The Rookery," then he said, "What a wonderful people these rooks are, what a life they lend to our dark winter even-fall. It is one of the pleasures of my winter day—this homing of the rookery, they are so human. 'The dark clan talks, the social instincts move.' "

Amongst the sonnets published in 1873 he read "The Barmouth Sea Bridge," ccxl. ; "The Hydraulic Ram," ccxlv. ; "To the Gossamer Light," cclxxii. ; and "My Timepiece," cclxxx. Of the first we had a talk later on the same evening, and a good deal of discussion about the sonnet, as a vehicle for a thought, ensued upon the reading of the three last lines of the sonnet "To the Gossamer Light."

“Thy buoyant thread  
Is as the sonnet, poising one bright thought,  
That moves but does not vanish ! borne along  
Like light, a golden drift through all the song !”

He told me that he was glad to think that he had written the four last lines in the “My Timepiece” sonnet—

“My clock’s a mocking thief, who steals my coin,  
Then, counting up the sum, as if to say  
‘How many precious pieces I purloin,  
One, two, three, four’—trips daintily away.”

“For,” said he, “a clock is such a companionable living thing, especially to an invalid,” and he thought the poets had not given it its due.

Of the unpublished sonnets, the ones he seemed to care for most were “On seeing a little child spin a coin of Alexander the Great,” ccc. ; “Letty’s Glove,” ccxvi. ; “Great Britain Through the Ice,” cccxvi. ; “The Lover and His Watch,” cccxviii. ; “On Shooting a Swallow in Early Youth,” cccxxix. After reciting

“A simple child may do him shame and slight ;  
Twixt thumb and finger take the golden head,  
And spin the *horns of Ammon* out of sight”—

he said, “I think this a beautiful fancy, and it is so to the truth. I saw it done.” “Letty’s Globe” he had only just finished to his satisfaction.

“When Letty had scarce pass’d her third glad year,  
And her young, artless words began to flow,  
One day we gave the child a colour’d sphere

Of the wide earth, that she might mark and know,  
 By tint and outline, all its sea and land.  
 She patted all the world ; old empires peep'd  
 Between her baby fingers ; her soft hand  
 Was welcome at all frontiers. How she leap'd,  
 And laugh'd, and prattled in her world-wide bliss ;  
 But when we turned her sweet unlearned eye  
 On our own isle, she raised a joyous cry,  
 ' Oh ! yes, I see it, Letty's home is there !'  
 And, while she hid all England with a kiss,  
 Bright over Europe fell her golden hair."

He repeated those lines,

" Old empires peep'd  
 Between her baby fingers ; her soft hand  
 Was welcome at all frontiers,"

twice, and at the conclusion of the sonnet, he again read twice over

" And while she hid all England with a kiss,  
 Bright over Europe fell her golden hair."

I have spoken of how deeply moved the old poet was, at the remembrance of his thoughtless shooting of a swallow in early youth. He must have been a passionate lover of birds to judge by his frequent allusions to them, and the careful observations of them, as recorded in his sonnets. I remember still the tone with which he recited the sonnet, " Great Britain Through the Ice," and how he dwelt affectionately on the line

" And lift the larks, and land the nightingales,"  
 and I can still hear the mellow tone with which he concluded



"And this wild alien unfamiliar Wales  
Melt home among her harps? and vernal skies  
Thaw out old Dover for the houseless kings?"

It was in talking over "The Lover and His Watch," cccxviii., that he showed me how much we miss, by refusing to see poetry in common things, and especially in thinking of all the mechanisms of our day as if they could have no poetry in them. We had, earlier in our talk, spoken of his sonnet "The Steam Threshing Machine," and he pointed me to the later sonnet, "The Barmouth Sea Bridge," ccxi.

"Those vast mechanics, mighty to convoy  
A length of cars high over flood and ooze."

He said he had chanced to be at Barmouth at its completion and it had given him the thought he had embodied. He then quoted "The Hydraulic Ram," ccxlv., and asked me if I did not think there was a pathos about the solitary beating of its heart,

"As this imprisoned engine night and day  
Plies its dull pulses in the darkness there."

I assented, and said that I wished he would do for the railway what he had done for the steam thresher and the hydraulic ram. And he said, "Well, if you will send me a sonnet after your railway journey to-morrow, I will promise to send you one back in answer." I took him at his word and sent him one, and he replied with "The Mute Lovers on the

Railway Journey," cccviii., in which he expressed the sadness of the lover facing

"the vacant south,  
While fields and wood ran back to Edith More."

I left Grasby very full of rich sonnet-music, and have never forgotten the sound of the sonneteer's voice.

I saw him again, and had many talks with him. In the following year he came down to Bristol for complete change and rest, to consult about the taking of baths, and to be near his old friend Dr. Kerr. His pain was great—double toothache this time, as he said to me, all over the body ; but he used to work away at the revision of his sonnets in the intervals of pain, and if I remember rightly he was engaged upon the sonnet " To Beatrice, on her first interview with Dante," cccxxxviii. He certainly quoted it to me then as if it were new, and rolled out the first line grandly,

"Daughter of Portinari, thou hast met,"

and said that he was pleased with the last two lines :

"Hail little handmaid of a great renown,  
With thine eight summers and thy crimson gown."

And " A Country Dance," cccxli., seemed a favourite with him :

"With jealous heed her lessening voice he hears  
Down that long vista, where she seems to move  
Among fond faces and relays of love.

And sweet occasion, full of tender fears ;  
Down those long lines he watches from above,  
Till with the refluent dance she reappears."

"I like that word 'refluent,'" he said. It was touching to find the kind old poet going back in thought to the dancing days of Horncastle and Spilsby. He too had been a dancer in his youth. It was easy to see how he forgot all his pain in his memory of the happy faces and the fun of Sir Roger de Coverley in the days of old. It was just like his sympathy with all things young and pure and full of life and beautiful, that he should, once again, rehearse in mind the country dance and feel such keen sympathy with the young lover who, though "he has not woo'd," "has lost his heart," and felt that dance a sore testing of his love.

My recollection of the impressions of this last visit are of the poet's extreme regret that his pastoral work at Grasby had now come to an end. It was a forlorn thing to find the sheep were in the wilderness and their shepherd too crippled to go and seek them. He spoke too of his pleasure that, as he looked back over his poetic work, he felt it pure and good. "The kindest, or at any rate," he said, "the most treasured criticism on it are the words of my dear old friend Bishop Wordsworth. I sent him my sonnets, and he spoke of me as

' Inter Christianorum poetas, facile princeps '—I do not care to be chief, it is better to be as those who serve, but I do care much that I am reckoned worthy to be classed among the poets of Christ. The Bishop's kindly words have been a great solace to me."

It was his intense love of purity and fondness of truth that made him so sincere a lover of children. He too, like Hartley Coleridge, the child's laureate, kept "a young lamb's heart among the full-grown flocks," and since Hartley's day we have had none except, perhaps, Robert Louis Stevenson, who seems so to have cared to chronicle the feelings of childhood and the impressions of beauty and delight which the child life makes upon us all.

Any one who will take Charles Tennyson Turner's *Autobiography*—his "Collected Sonnets," in hand, and reads such poems as "On seeing a child blush on his first view of a corpse," "A birthday," "On the death of two little children," "Minnie and her dove," "Eustace and Edith," "Make-believe hunting," "The schoolboy's dream on the night before the holidays," "Little Phoebe," "Drowned in the Tropics," "To a little child who asked for a laurel crown," "Little Samuel," "On a child's eyes," "Little Nora," "Our Mary and the child mummy," "Called from bed," "The sick orphan," "The little heir of shame," "On seeing a little child spin a

coin of Alexander the Great," "To a 'Tenting' boy," "Letty's globe," "The seaside truants," "It was her first sweet child, her heart's delight," "Rose and Cushie," "Millie Macgill," will understand how his heart beat warmly to the child's heart wherever he met it, and there is something infinitely touching in the thought that this childless man, as he grew in years, seemed to grow more devoted to the study of the child life he so honoured. No one could be in his presence an hour without feeling that he, the bard, had put on the childlike mind without which the wisest cannot enter the Kingdom. He certainly struck me as one of the gentlest, sincerest, and humblest-hearted men I had ever met.

In the following spring, on my wedding day, I wrote to thank him for a book he had, in his kindly thought, sent to me as a wedding present. I chanced to tell him how, as we came from the church, my wife had gone aside a moment to lay her bridal bouquet upon her father's grave in the Brathay churchyard. In less than a week there came back a touching sonnet "The Wedding Posy," cccxxxvi.

"Thanks to thy newly-wedded hand, which gave  
 These bridal honours to the tomb to-day,  
 A daughter's wedding posy! Who shall say  
 It is a truant at a father's grave?  
 O'er the blue hills, fair Edith, thou art gone:  
 Thou and thy native flowers are sundered wide;

But still ye are so tenderly allied  
On earth, that your twin sweetness shall be one  
In heaven. Our Father's eye shall ne'er reprove  
The bride's recurrence to the daughter's love.  
And when thou hast fulfill'd thy days and hours,  
And thy pure life its meed of glory brings,  
The earliest passage of thine angel wings  
Among the blest shall tell of orange flowers!"

It was among the last he wrote. I am not sure but that it was the very last. His health was failing fast. A little more than a year after, he who had suffered much passed quietly away to the land where there is no pain, on April 25, 1879. His dear and saintly wife, the sister of Lady Tennyson, was not long separated from him: within a month they bore her body to rest beside his own in the Cheltenham Cemetery.

I know from private letters how deeply Charles's death affected his brother the Laureate, as indeed all the world may know who have read that memorial poem entitled "Midnight," which begins:

"Midnight, in no midsummer tune  
The breakers lash the shores,  
The cuckoo of a joyless June  
Is calling out of doors."

Those who have ever met Lord Tennyson, will remember how vividly his boyhood, and the days of long ago at Somersby, were always present at the call of memory, and will understand the

depth of meaning and the fervent reality of the prayer :

“And thro’ the midnight breaks the sun  
Of sixty years away,  
The light of days when life begun,  
The days that seem to-day.

“When all my griefs were shared with thee,  
And all my hopes were thine,  
As all thou wast was one with me,  
May all thou art be mine !”

## CHAPTER XI.

### I.

#### THE INCEPTION OF THE TENNYSON MEMORIAL FOR LINCOLNSHIRE.

AFTER the death of the late Lord Laureate, the National Trust empowered me to approach the owner of the old Rectory at Somersby, to see if he would be willing to sell the house where the poet was born, and the garden, immortalized in his verse, to be preserved as a national memorial of Alfred Tennyson; but the owner was unable to see his way to do so, and so the scheme fell through.

In the spring of 1908 Canon Wright of Coningsby suggested to me that, since the old Vicarage could not be obtained, something should be done locally to celebrate worthily the Centenary Memorial of the poet. At least there should be a gathering together of the friends of the poet at Somersby in August of the following year.

I replied, entirely agreeing, but expressing the hope that either some statue of the poet should be placed in the village of his birth, or a replica of



Woolner's bust in bronze or marble enshrined in the little church close to the poet's birthplace, within whose churchyard the ashes of his father were laid.

But to make that shrine worthy it was really necessary that it should be restored, and, after further consultation, letters were written to the late Bishop of the diocese, who warmly supported the idea.

In 1909 a letter was written to the *Times*, advocating this form of county memorial. The Dean of Lincoln and the Mayor of Lincoln arranged to call a public meeting in Lincoln at the Guild Hall, to consider the form the Lincolnshire Memorial should take. At this meeting, held July 2nd, 1909, an Executive Committee was appointed as follows: The Mayor of Lincoln (Chairman), the Dean (Vice-Chairman), the Lord Bishop of Lincoln, Earl Brownlow, the Earl of Liverpool, the Earl of Londesborough, Lord Monson, Mrs. Ashburner, the Rev. G. Barrett, G. J. Bennett, the Rev. W. Brown, Alderman Footman, W. R. Lilly, the Rev. J. Stovin Lister (Rector of Somersby), A. H. Melville (Hon. Treasurer), Councillor A. E. Newsum, Captain H. E. Newsum, W. T. Page, the Rev. Canon Rawnsley, A. Shuttleworth, Meaburn Staniland, Colonel C. A. Swan, E. C. Tennyson-D'Eyncourt, A. R. Corns (Hon. Secretary).

Meanwhile the Rector of Somersby had been approached and given his assent, and the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings had been consulted, and had sent down their architect to consider what best could be done to the old Somersby Church. An estimate had been obtained from Messrs. Thompson, builders, Peterborough, and these facts were laid before the Lincoln Committee, when after some discussion the scheme was adopted, and I was asked to appeal at once through the *Times* for subscriptions to the Lincolnshire Tennyson Centenary Memorial.

The Lincoln Committee, with the Mayor, Councillor W. S. White as Chairman, the late Dean of Lincoln as Vice-Chairman, Mr. A. W. Leslie Melville, The Bank, as Hon. Treasurer, and Mr. A. R. Corns, the City Librarian, went to work as soon as subscriptions warranted them in undertaking the enterprise. They commissioned the execution of a replica in bronze of Woolner's celebrated bust, and accepted a contract with Messrs. Thompson, under the general supervision of Mr. Wilfrid Bond, architect, of Grantham, and so the work went forward.

It was decided to re-open the church for worship on August 6th, 1911, and the Lincoln Committee made all arrangements for special preachers on the occasion, and for special speakers at a gathering

of friends and lovers of the poet in the Home Field near the church, and the birthplace of the poet, on the Monday following.

It was matter of congratulation that they were able to obtain the presence of Lord Tennyson, the poet's son, and his cousins, the Tennyson-D'Eyncourts, at the Sunday service, and that on the Monday following amongst the speakers they secured the services of the Professor of Poetry at Oxford, Dr. Warren, and Mr. Ernest Hartley Coleridge, grandson of the poet, S. T. Coleridge.

The Ex-Mayor of Lincoln, Councillor W. S. White presided on the occasion, and gave a short sketch, and Mr. A. H. Leslie Melville and Mr. Corns were also present.

In addition to the papers read by Dr. Warren and Mr. Coleridge, papers were read by myself and J. Cuming Walters, while W. F. Rawnsley contributed a very interesting account of the dialect poems, and gave readings of "The Northern Farmer," which were greatly appreciated by a large concourse of friends.

We were also happy in having with us the veteran friend of the poet, Canon Wright of Coningsby.

H. D. R.

## II.

THE TENNYSON MEMORIAL MEETINGS AT  
SOMERSBY.

ON Sunday the quiet hollow lanes of that beautiful village beneath the wold were invaded by the seldom-seen motor car, farmers' carts jingled towards the churchyard, and long before service time the church was crowded. Kindly cottagers emptied their cottages of chairs, and when this supply failed, the visitors, amongst whom were to be noticed the tall, burly-looking son of the poet and his slim young son, stood at the open porch or sat on the step of the ancient pre-Reformation cross that stands in unbroken loveliness of proportion and carving beside the old church-door. I do not suppose that the congregation had ever seen since pre-Reformation times a bishop in full canonicals as I saw him in splendour of golden cope through the shadow and flickering lights of the little churchyard path that seemed to run direct from the humble manor-house across the road wherein the poet, or rather the poets, were born. I say poets, for truly that Somersby Manor-house and Rectory in one was in its time a nest of nightingales. There Frederick, the elder son, there Charles Tennyson, as well as Alfred, had begun their poetic work. The

little room—their hearts' delight—in the northern attic, with its wide landscape over the pastoral amphitheatre of low-lying hills, is just as it was when the boys lisped their earliest numbers.

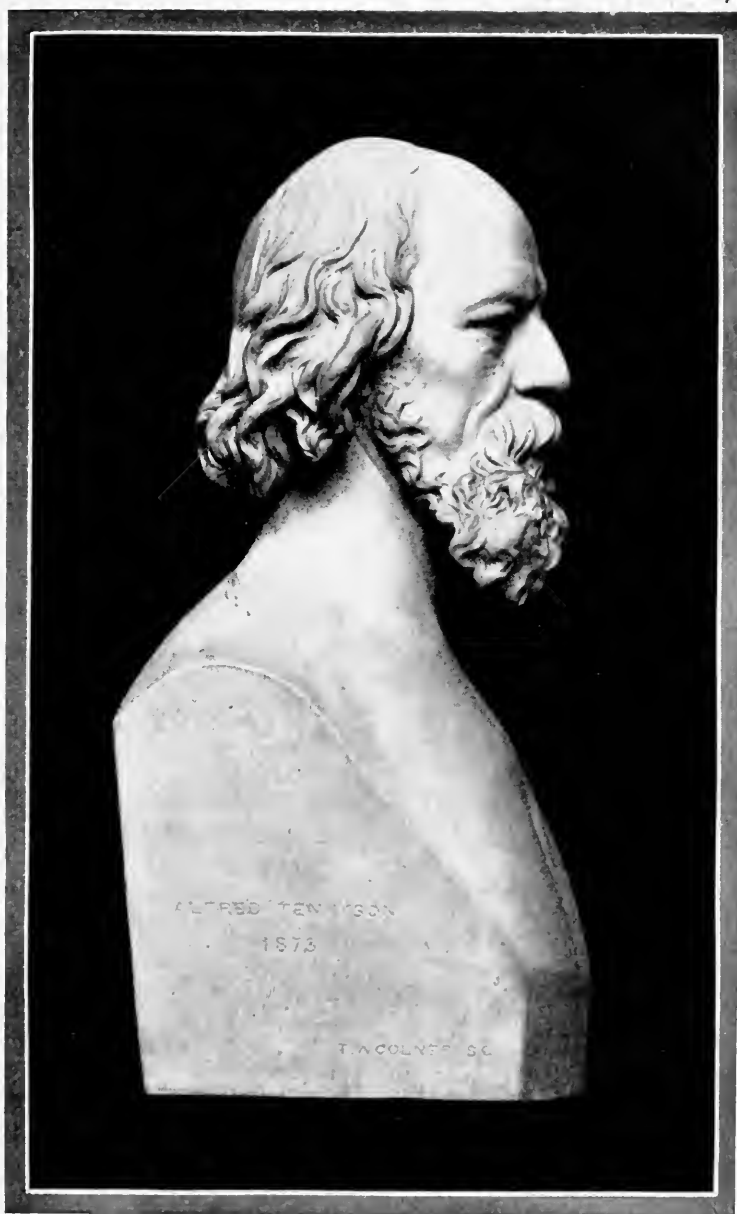
The Bishop and his colleagues passed from sight. The crowd closed round them, and the simple service began with that great hymn, "Now thank we all our God." I stood outside, and, though the wind in the walnut trees and wych elm hard by sometimes made the words inaudible, it was easy to take one's part with the congregation as the church, brimful of prayer and praise, hummed its way through the stately liturgy.

With a single well-chosen sentence the Bishop unveiled Woolner's noble bust of the poet. The bust is a copy in bronze of the marble one by Thomas Woolner, R.A. It stands on an oak pedestal, just on the south side of the chancel, opposite the memorial tablet which a friend of the poet placed there some years since. The brass plate upon the pedestal bears the following inscription: "In gratitude to God and to preserve to future ages the likeness of Alfred Tennyson this bust has been here enshrined by lovers of his verse, by whom also this church of his native village has been restored in commemoration of the one hundredth anniversary of his birth." More prayers, more hymns, and then the sermon. The Bishop, preaching from

St. Paul's Epistle to the Philippians iv. 8, acknowledged the debt that Christendom was under to the laureate, whose poetry had summed up the best experience of his age ; who, with exquisite mastery of language, had added new beauties to the English blank verse, and in whom English lyric poetry had found new music ; who, as a religious prophet and teacher, had tested his own Christian faith and tried to see how it squared with the facts of life ; who had grappled with the religious difficulties of his time, had always welcomed new knowledge, and dealt, to the helping of his time, with the fundamental postulates of the Christian faith.

The service concluded, and out into the tranquil, balmy air the people went, to return to a second service in the evening, when Canon Rawnsley, who had, by coincidence, chosen the same text, spoke of Alfred Tennyson as a religious teacher. " I remember," said the preacher, " the poet once telling me that the sweetest praise he had ever received to cheer him in his old age was praise from the lips of a young girl who, too shy to speak herself, had asked a friend to tell him that ' she never rose from reading his poems without feeling better and wiser,' and Tennyson had added, ' I should wish to go down to posterity, as Wordsworth went down to it, as a poet who had uttered nothing base.' "

If Sunday was a red-letter day at Somersby,



WOOLNER'S BUST OF THE POET, UNVEILED IN ST. MARGARET'S  
CHURCH, SOMERSBY, AUGUST 6, 1911.

79 3/4  
10/10/1910



Monday was a day even more memorable. "A cool air blew from the gates of the sun and waves of shadow went over the wheat" that stood hedge-high beside the home-farm field, wherein, long before speech time, people from all parts of the county had gathered round a platform with rude awning above it.

Farmers' carts came rattling up. Motor horns were blown, and still the congregation grew. It was clear as day that Tennyson's name had not yet faded from off the circle of the hills nor from the streamlet-threaded meadow or the quiet woody places of the land that gave him birth.

I do not think I have looked out upon a scene of such perfect pastoral peace and beauty as I saw from that simple Tennyson Memorial platform on that all-golden afternoon. The North Farm buildings nestled against the green meadows that sloped up to the wooded crest of "Warden Hill." Armstrong's Farm was half hidden by the vast crop of ruddy wheat that rolled on to the dark grove wherein Tennyson had met one day that "oread or dryad," wandering in her grey woodland dress, who became to him his guiding star and the very "peace of God" to all his happy wedded life. The quiet sheep rested in the meadow, the cattle came up inquisitively to the rapt circle of listeners. As for the little church close by it was lost in its leafy

bowers, but there close beside us at our back stood the yellow-washed red-tiled humble home that had become the fountain of sweet song to help the nation's need.

Many beautiful and tender things, tender as they were true, were said of the poet on that platform within earshot of the roof which had heard his earliest cry. Amongst the veterans present was Canon Arthur Wright, a great-nephew of Sir John Franklin, who had known Tennyson more than sixty years ago. The grandson of the poet Coleridge—a Coleridge in look as well as in voice and power of diction—was there. There, too, the Professor of Poetry from Oxford, and from an Oxford College that since Wainflete's day has had close connection with the fat farmlands of breezy Lincolnshire, and there also were the Rawnsleys, so intimately connected, not only by family tie, but by long tradition of personal friendship through three generations. I will not weary your readers with a synopsis of what was said. All that was spoken was from the heart. It was good to hear the farmers laugh, to hear their northern dialect racily given by one who knows it well, and good to see the keenness with which that large assembly listened to the tales of the old days of the poet's boyhood, and the impressions ineffaceable which that fine-looking, foreign-looking family, who were always

about in the lanes with books in their hands, and welcome friends at all the cottage doors, had made upon the mind of Somersby. But ever from the great congregation and the subject matter in hand my eyes were caught away to the crown of harvest upon the distant wold. I could not help thinking how much to the making of the poet had gone the pastoral beauty and the old-world simplicities of his native place during those twenty-eight years that Alfred Tennyson had here found the love of friends, the beauty of earth and sky, and the sympathy of humble cottage folk, which made him the patriot and poet of his time.

If only the old father, "Th'owd Doctor," as he was called, could have come from his grave hard by, how proud he would have been to hear a whole country's admiration of his poet son spoken within earshot of the rectory house. The speeches came to an end, the congregation left talk for tea in the snow-white pavilions beside us. If they forgot the speeches they will never forget the glory of the eventide as they went back to their homes through a land golden for the harvest, beneath a sky whose cloud-banners flushed into rosy red above a golden west, shared in the memorial triumph of the poet whose heart in olden days the great wide Lincolnshire skyline had helped to song and praise.

## III.

SERMON BY THE RIGHT REV. EDWARD HICKS,  
LORD BISHOP OF LINCOLN.

“Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report, . . . think on these things.”

PHILIPPIANS IV. 8.

WHEN we gaze at a lofty mountain, when we look down from its giddy height, when we explore the solitudes of its summit, when we see and hear the rush of a waterfall, or witness the crash of a storm, we are overawed with a sense of wonder : we feel ourselves to be in the presence of powers mightier than our own.

No less of reverential awe do we feel in the presence of a man of genius, and especially when his genius is directed by an enthusiasm for justice and truth. Here is something divine.

I always felt so in the company of John Ruskin. His knowledge, his memory, his sense of the beautiful, his familiarity with all things lovely in literature, in nature, or in art, were amazing. And withal, he was so tender, so gentle in the employment of his marvellous powers, that we felt him to be like one inspired.

All this is equally true of that great poet, of that

extraordinary man, whose memory we recall to-day, whose name is for ever associated with this Lincolnshire parish and church. He was a man steeped in the learning and full of the longings of his time. His poetry sums up the best experiences of his age. He had such an exquisite sense of sound and rhythm that he was able to add new beauties to English blank verse, even after Milton, Keats, and Wordsworth. In him our English lyric poetry found a new music worthy of Shakespeare or of Shelley. And, moreover, in all his long life of authorship, he never once uttered anything base or vile. All was so pure, so beautiful, so brave and tender, that every one of us will be made the better and the happier the more we know his words. "Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report, . . . think on these things."

But my duty is not to speak of him as a literary critic might speak ; I shall confine myself to one aspect of his genius ; I shall simply deal with him as an essentially Christian poet, as a religious prophet and teacher.

He took his Christian faith with him wherever he went in all his thinking, in all his experience, and he grappled bravely with the problems, the religious difficulties of his time. What he says in

"In Memoriam" of his friend was true of himself, and his words have helped thousands of young men to a healthier and manlier Christian faith. ("In Memoriam," xcv.):

"One indeed I knew,  
In many a subtle question versed,  
Who touched a jarring lyre at first,  
But ever strove to make it true.

"Perplexed in faith, but pure in deeds,  
At last he beat his music out;  
There lives more faith in honest doubt,  
Believe me, than in half the creeds.

"He fought his doubts and gather'd strength,  
He would not make his judgment blind;  
He faced the spectres of the mind,  
And laid them." . . .

But he was always for freedom of enquiry and for advance in human knowledge.

"Who loves not knowledge? Who shall rail  
Against her beauty? May she mix  
With men and prosper! Who shall fix  
Her pillars? Let her work prevail."

No one has dealt more candidly or surely with the fundamental postulates of the Christian faith, and especially the moral grandeur of man amid the vastness and the awfulness of nature. Thus in the "Ode on the Duke of Wellington":

"For tho' the Giant Ages heave the hill  
And break the shore, and evermore  
Make and break, and work their will;  
Tho' world on world in myriad myriads roll

Round us, each with different powers  
And other forms of life than ours,  
What know we greater than the soul?  
On God and God-like men we build our trust."

And so he was always hopeful: not with the breezy optimism and with the subtle dialectic of Browning, but more pensively and, as it were, with more sign of struggle; and always he has confidence in human progress and the destiny of man. He has visions of a better time and a loftier humanity ("In Memoriam," *fin.*):

"Of those that eye to eye shall look  
On knowledge: under whose command  
Is earth, and earth's, and in their hand  
Is nature like an open book.

"Whereof the man that with me trod  
This planet, was a noble type,  
Appearing ere the times were ripe,  
That friend of mine who lives with God:

"That God which ever lives and loves,  
One God, one law, one element,  
And one far-off divine event  
To which the whole creation moves."

And so it is that no one has spoken grander words of the power of prayer; as in "Morte d'Arthur," the earliest, and, I think, the finest of his Arthurian cycle:

"For what are men better than sheep or goats  
That nourish a blind life within the brain,  
If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer

Both for themselves and those who call them friend?  
For so the whole round earth is every way  
Bound by gold chains about the feet of God."

## II.

But, secondly, we remember here that he was the son of a Lincolnshire parish priest. And perhaps I may be permitted on this occasion to remind you that no one, not even George Herbert, has spoken with surer knowledge and sympathy of the old traditions of the village rectory, of the worship of the village church, of the experiences of the country parson. He speaks of these familiar things with evident interest, and with the knowledge that comes from within. He has expended some of his loveliest stanzas upon the ringing of the village bells (evidently from his Somersby recollections).

"The time draws nigh the birth of Christ ;  
The moon is hid, the night is still ;  
The Christmas bells from hill to hill  
Answer each other in the mist.

"Four voices of four hamlets round,  
From far and near, o'er mead and moor,  
Swell out and fail, as if a door  
Were shut between me and the sound

"Each voice four changes on the wind,  
That now dilate, and now decrease,  
Peace and goodwill, goodwill and peace,  
Peace and goodwill to all mankind."

And there are other verses as beautiful.



He has some beautiful lines on the Church bells of an early Sunday morning ("Two Voices") :

"Behold it is the Sabbath morn ;

"And I arose, and I released  
The casement, and the light increased  
With freshness in the dawning East.

"Like softened airs that blowing steal  
When meres begin to uncongeal,  
The sweet church bells began to peal."

He notes the sweet old custom of Christmas church decorations ("In Memoriam," xxix.) :

"Yet go, and while the holly boughs  
Entwine the cold baptismal font,  
Make one wreath more for use and wont  
To guard the portals of the house."

He has stared (as each of us has stared, especially during a dull sermon) at the tablets on the church walls ("In Memoriam," lxvi.) :

"And in the dark church like a ghost  
Thy tablet glimmers to the dawn."

He reflects on the humble beauty of the village church and its worship, and its deep significance ("In Memoriam," x.) :

"Oh, to us  
The fools of habit, sweeter seems

"To rest beneath the clover sod,  
That takes the sunshine and the rains,  
Or where the kneeling hamlet drains  
The chalice of the grapes of God."

I have never celebrated in a village church without an echo of these lines coming to me.

He alludes to the tender memories of the Communion of the Sick ("In Memoriam," xxxvii.) :

"And dear to me as sacred wine  
To dying lips is all he said."

He is outspoken in his criticism of clerical conventionality. The words in the "Northern Farmer" cannot too often be dinned into the ears of us preachers. We have not completely learned its lesson :

"And I hallus comed to 's church afore my Sally were dead,  
And heered un a bummin away like a buzzard clock ower  
my yead ;  
And I niver knowed what a meanted, but I thout a'ad  
summat to saay,  
And I thout a saad what a owt to a saad, and I cummed  
away."

And once again, no one—not even Milton—has reminded us more powerfully of the pealing music of the College Chapel ("In Memoriam," lxxxvi.) :

"And heard once more in college fanes  
The storm their high-built organs make,  
And thunder-music, rolling, shake  
The prophets blazoned on their panes."

### III.

And then, thirdly, as it has often been remarked, Tennyson was born and reared in one of the quietest counties in England, where nature offers least store of the mighty, the remarkable, the picturesque.

Beauties of its own our Lincolnshire has, and especially this region of it. But it needed a sympathetic eye to see them, and this our poet had, and he possessed withal a marvellous gift of language to give expression to his thoughts.

Now, I believe we are justified in saying that it is a characteristic of Christian poetry, as compared with Pagan, to observe the humbler and homelier features of life and nature, to see the beauty of common things, the pathos and significance of every-day events. This quality marked our Lord's parables. He found a similitude of the Divine love in the clucking hen that sheltered her chickens beneath her wings. He saw, in the housewife with her broom seeking her lost silver piece, a picture of God's seeking, redeeming love. The same interest in simple things marked the early Christian poets. They were the first realists or naturalists. This tender and delicate love of the humbler aspects of nature, as well as of her grandeur, runs through our poet's verse. You know his pictures of our wolds ("In Memoriam," xi.) :

"Calm is the morn without a sound,  
Calm as to suit a calmer grief,  
And only through the faded leaf  
The chestnut pattering to the ground."

[I have always felt these lines to be a miracle of exact observation.]

“Calm and deep peace on this high wold,  
And on these dews that drench the furze,  
And all the silvery gossamers  
That twinkle into green and gold.

“Calm and still light on yon great plain,  
That sweeps with all its autumn bowers,  
And crowded farms and lessening towers,  
To mingle with the bounding main.”

In fact, his poems are full of delightful pictures of unnoticed features of natural life (“Enid”):

“Then rode Geraint into the Castle Court,  
His charger trampling many a prickly star  
Of sprouted thistle on the broken stones.”

Or take this one Lincolnshire picture (“In Memoriam,” xcix.):

“I climb the hill: from end to end  
Of all the landscape underneath  
I find no place that does not breathe  
Some gracious memory of my friend.

“No grey old grange, or lonely fold,  
Or low morass and whispering reed,  
Or simple stile from mead to mead,  
Or sheepwalk up the windy wold;

“Nor hoary knoll of ash and haw  
That hears the latest linnet trill,  
Nor quarry trenched along the hill,  
And haunted by the wrangling daw;

“Nor runlet tinkling from the rock,  
Nor pastoral rivulet that swerves  
To left and right thro’ meadowy curves  
That feed the mothers of the flock;

“ But each has pleased a kindred eye,  
 And each reflects a kindlier day :  
 And leaving them, to pass away,  
 I think once more he seems to die.”

Not Wordsworth himself studied nature with more reverent care, nor has any English poet recorded his discoveries in lovelier verse.

#### IV.

I do not say that all his verse is of equal merit. He appears to me to be (as a rule) greatest and grandest when he is most truly lyrical. His lyrical genius did not fail him in later years, and his poem on Death (“ Sunset and Evening Star ”) is among the finest he ever penned. Indeed, we may question whether, amid all the wealth of English verse, there are four more wonderful lines than those in which he sums up the mystery of Birth and Death, of Life and Eternity, under the similitude of the turning of the tide :

“ And such a tide as moving seems asleep,  
 Too full for sound and foam ;  
 When that which drew from out the boundless deep  
 Turns again home.”

I have said but a little, and that but unworthily, about one of England’s greatest poets, about one of our greatest Christian prophets. Truly our redeemed and purified natures—redeemed by the

Death of Christ and purified by His Spirit—our natures, I say, need the nourishment of the noble thoughts, and lovely sayings of the great and wise. Let us keep good company, and make friends of those exquisite spirits. They could see far more than we of nature and of men. They have not only seen, but they have put into immortal and unapproachable language our half-conscious feelings, our half-defined thoughts. Let us saturate our souls with the best and the wisest things. It will effectually help us heavenwards.

“Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report . . . think on these things.”

#### IV.

#### SERMON BY CANON RAWNSLEY.

“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are reverend, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are gracious, . . . think on these things.”

PHILIPPIANS IV. 8.

I HAVE chosen this passage because this is a day when great farewells come before us, and the words are taken from an epistle of St. Paul's which might

well be called his swan song, his letter of deepest, tenderest farewells.

He is a prisoner at Rome waiting a trial in Nero's court that will probably mean his death sentence. In his bravest, cheeriest mood, the apostle ready to be offered, and, forgetting the things that are behind, reaches to the things that are before; he feels that much of truth is yet to be apprehended, but is convinced there is another life wherein that apprehension may be perfected. Still, though willing to depart and be with Christ, he turns with love to his old friends at far away Philippi, and is determined they shall know his love even as he is assured of their sympathy.

And yet the shadow is over him. He feels it may be the very last letter he can write to that beloved Church which first in Europe turned to the living God and became the beginner of all the Christian civilisation of the Western world. Again and again he turns to say farewell. "Finally," he says, but there is still another last word, and again he cannot bring his farewell to an end. There is another last message to be given, and again with tenderest solicitude he cries, "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are reverend, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are gracious . . . think on these things."

As I speak two great farewells come before me. In 1837 Alfred Tennyson and his widowed mother and his brothers and sisters, who had been bound up with the life of the place for close on thirty years, took their last look at the quiet sheep feeding in the home meadow, at the grove of hazel, the sunflower and the rose carnations in the manor-house garden, the brook that babbled down the plain, the quarry "haunted by the wrangling daw," the sheepwalk up the windy wold.

Two voices strove for mastery as the poet said farewell to brook, to dewy-tasselled grove, to garden flowers; one sadness to think he was leaving the fountain of all his song; one sadness even unto death to remember that the place, so haunted by the pure, just, gracious presence of his dear dead friend, would know him again no more.

But the thought that the woodbine at his window would grow uncared for, and the violets on his father's tomb would be unvisited, was stronger than the thought that his memory would fade "from off the circle of the hills"; and bitterest of all in his cup of sorrow and of farewell was the remembrance that all that had been in Somersby of loveliness to help his soul to right and truth, to thought and song, would henceforth have none to love them right now he was gone. Read that Canto c. "In Memoriam" and you will know what I mean.



“ Whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are gracious,” he must needs think of these things as he said Farewell. Farewell to “ the poplars four ” that stood “ beside his father’s door.” Farewell to the red roof tree of the home that had sheltered nigh thirty years of childhood, boyhood, and manhood. Farewell to the little attic room, his heart’s delight, that had, with its fair view of pastoral landscape to the north, nursed the first beginnings of his song. Farewell to the churchyard and its tall carven cross, its yew-trees, its violets above his father’s grave. Farewell to this church wherein he had first lisped his prayers to Almighty God, first perhaps learned of that All-Father’s love and living Presence which was to him through life the sheet anchor of his faith, “ the nurse of all his moral being.”

And another farewell scene comes before me. It is Wednesday, October 12, 1892. The great Abbey is thronged with friends and representatives of the nation. Forth from the little chapel of St. Faith to the Chapter House, and forth again from the Chapter House I see the poet beneath his nation’s flag, borne slowly—“ to the mourning of a mighty nation,” while statesmen carry the poet’s pall—to his last rest. The anthem with these words,

“ I hope to see my Pilot face to face  
When I have crossed the bar,”

is sung ; the coffin is lowered to mingle its dust with the dust of Chaucer and Browning, and the great hymn,

“Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty,  
All Thy works shall praise Thy name in earth and sky  
and sea,”

rolls through the nave with sound of triumph and hope, and echoes from carven pillar and from vaulted roof.

It was farewell then not for him but for us, and still through it all I heard one voice ; it was the voice of the singer bidding us not to call him back, but to let his soul go “forward to the starry track on and always on,” and telling us all that for his legacy he leaves us these last words, “Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are reverend, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are gracious, think of these things.”

It is not a poet that speaks to us to-day in the silence. It is the presentment of him, the bust that Woolner wrought, which takes on language of living man, and in the quiet hush between prayer and psalm, gives us all, though it be from lips of bronze, the Laureate’s first, last message :

“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are reverend, whatsoever things

are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are gracious . . . think on these things."

It is well for us that we meet in this ancient Christian sanctuary to honour the poet in his native place. For it was given to him through the long life labour of sixty years, to share his marvellous perceptions of the good, the beautiful, and the true, with his fellow-men. He saw loveliness in all that walked the earth, and that loveliness he believed was of God. He knew that to body forth the loveliness he saw it needed supreme effort of word and phrase, and he worked like a jeweller not for fame nor wealth, though these came, but because he believed God had sent him with a message to his fellow-men and with power to give that message aright. And it was here in this happy village, with its fairy dell, its meadow streamlet, its hollow bowery lanes, its circlet of the wold, now winter grey, now crowned with its far-gleaming harvest crown, that he came to see first that beauty which he shared with his fellow-men.

It is not too much to say, writes a student of his work, that Tennyson saw all the universe of man and Nature and God in their relation to ineffable beauty, and that the getting of this pervading essence out of all things, the shaping of it and the crying of "Look there, love, worship, rejoice and

reverence ! " were the one supreme thing in his art for which he cared.

We who realise that beauty can awake love that leads us out of ourselves into the very presence of God know what a debt we owe to him, who, taking the laurels from " the brows of one who uttered nothing base," handed on that laurel crown undimmed and fresh and dewy as he received it.

From first to last Tennyson showed that the modern cry of Art for Art's sake was a hollow one. He had no patience with the milk-and-water Zolaism of our time. He taught us, as he held it, that anything that is not of beauty cannot be loved—nay, cannot move men Godward—that that which awakes repulsion or base pleasure, which does not purify the soul, or scorn instead of reverence, is not art at all. His eyes were on the King in His beauty from early boyhood, and that King was Love. He who wrote " Love is and was my King and Lord," in service to that King was faithful unto death.

I remember his saying once to me that he thought that the tenderest and best praise of his poems, that had come to cheer him in his old age, was from the lips of a young girl, who said, " Tell him that I read his poems and always rise determined to be better, and feeling wiser than I was." And the old poet added, " I should wish to go down to posterity,

as Wordsworth will go down to it, as a poet who uttered nothing base."

"Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are reverend, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are gracious . . . think on these things."

This was the Gospel message of Tennyson's work from first to last. His great gift to our time was his reiteration of Christ's glorious Gospel that God is Love. In a passage of his journal under date March 20, 1890, his son has recorded these words: "Said in the evening, 'Love is the highest we feel, therefore we must believe that God is love.' " Yes, love, not duty, or rather love issuing in duty, because we need must not only love the highest when we see it, but strive to do it. This was his message.

Love ever seeking the good, the beautiful, the true, and love ever opening out new vistas of the lovable with new desires to serve it and be spent in its service with all self-sacrifice. This was the teaching of Christ, and this is the teaching of his servant Tennyson,

"To feel altho' no tongue can prove  
That every cloud that spreads above  
And veileth love itself is love."

The love of the infinite love, the passion of unending effort for it, the conviction of an eternity of life in

which to prove it, this was the faith of Christ. It was the faith of Tennyson.

The belief that each man and woman was individually bound by the personal and indivisible tie of birthright with the eternal Father, that God who is love is also our Father, and that men are children of a common Father, are brethren one of another. This was the teaching of Christ. This, too, was of the essence of the poet's teaching also.

We talk idly sometimes of Tennyson as a Theist, and because he has not put the Apostles' Creed into rhyme, or paraphrased the hymn of Athanasius, would question his position as a Christian teacher.

This, in spite of the fact that the one great Christian poem of the last century begins with an address to Christ,

"Strong Son of God, Immortal Love  
Whom we that have not seen thy face,  
By faith and faith alone embrace,  
Believing where we cannot prove ;"

and ends with a prayer to God in Christ,

"O, living will that shall endure  
When all that seems shall suffer shock,  
Rise in the spiritual rock,  
Flow thro' our deeds and make them pure."

This, notwithstanding the fact that when asked by his friend, Dr. Jowett, to write a hymn for the

Balliol College Chapel, he wrote that anthem called "The Human Cry":

"We feel we are nothing—for all is Thou and in Thee,  
We feel we are something—that also is come from Thee;  
We know we are nothing—but Thou wilt help us to be,  
Hallowed be Thy name—Hallelujah."

They forget that a poet cannot, if he is to serve his time and all the churches of his time, and help the churches yet to be—yea, serve "the Christ that is to be"—formulate his creed; and we owe him a debt for having said,

"There lives more faith in honest doubt  
Believe me than in half the creeds."

We have to thank him for having written,

"Our little systems have their day,  
They have their day and cease to be,  
They are but broken lights of Thee,  
And Thou, O Lord, art more than they."

Of him it is true that

"He reached a purer air  
Whose faith has centre everywhere,  
Nor cares to fix itself in form;"

and all the churches are the gainers.

"It is impossible," he once said, "to imagine that the Almighty will ask you when you come before Him in the next life, what your particular form of creed was; but the question will rather be, Have you been true to yourself and given in My

name, a cup of cold water to one of these little ones."

And yet Tennyson knew the worth of forms; and he urged men "to cling to faith beyond the form of faith." He wrote once, "I dread the losing hold of forms. I have expressed this in my 'Akbar.' There must be forms; yet I hate the need for so many sects and separate services."

The soul of religious sense, this great artificer of words worked at them because he desired to enshrine worthily whatever of truth for God he had experienced. There were certain eternal truths he consistently affirmed his belief in. He believed in an omnipotent and omnipresent and all-loving God who had revealed himself through the human attribute of the highest self-sacrificing love in the freedom of the human will and in the immutability of the soul. He hardly dared name the name of God. "We have but faith, we cannot know," he would say; but he hated unfaith with all his soul, even as he dreaded rash dogmatism, and the cold reasoning which belittles faith and would substitute logic for spiritual apprehension. "Take away," said he, "belief in the self-conscious personality of God and you take away the backbone of the world."

A week before his death he told his son he would rather be the most miserable wretch on the face of the earth with a God above, than the highest type



of man standing alone. It was this sense of the immanence of the power of God in a man's soul unto salvation that made him so grave and great a teacher to all time. It was because the world to him was a shadow of God, that he became a light to brighten its darkness.

On God and God-like men he built "his trust." "I believe," he once said, "that God reveals Himself in every individual soul. My idea of heaven is the perpetual necessity of one soul to another. He found that heaven upon earth in the necessity of song."

Whatever fine reticence was his, and he refused to wear his religion on his sleeve, his poems are nevertheless the outcome of his own life's joy and sorrow and anxious questionings. "Of these two things he was assured, viz., of self and of God"—self that is conscious of itself, that wills and suffers alone, and God, found not by argument, either from Nature or from logic, but by the unanswerable proof of consciousness."

"I found Him not in world or sun,  
Or eagle's wing, or insect's eye;  
Nor thro' the questions men may try  
The petty cobwebs we have spun.

"If e'er when faith had fall'n asleep,  
I heard a voice, 'believe no more,'  
And heard an ever-breaking shore  
That tumbled in the godless deep;

“A warmth within the heart would melt  
The freezing reason's colder part,  
And, like a man in wrath, the heart  
Stood up and answer'd 'I have felt.'”

Out of these depths of personal experience was born his consolation for us all who will ever suffer loss, or who doubt of God as love and hope everlasting, in the poem, “In Memoriam.”

It would be true to say that the crowning gift that Tennyson gave his time was his unfailing faith in immortality. Of him it has been well said that “as a faithful fighter he stood like Horatius, for sixty years defending the straight bridge of faith in immortal life, defending it against his own doubts and those of his time, and laid down his arms at last, conscious of victory.”

To the question, Is life worth living? as you hear it in that poem, “The Two Voices,” the answer comes: Life is not worth living if it does not continue, if love is not immortal in God and in us.

But as the late Dean of Lincoln put it, “the idea of God as the perfection of what is best, most personal in man, the idea of God as love, explains everything to the poet.” It assures him of that without which life loses meaning to him, the survival of self through the shock of bodily death. It is the ultimate consolation in his great sorrow, the

thought of "that Friend of mine who lives in God." It is that which makes credible Revelation, makes it credible that the

"Word had breath, and wrought  
With human hands the creed of creeds  
In loveliness of perfect deeds."

It was to him the heart and soul of all religion. Immortal life for all that is of God—that was his faith. He once said to me: "We are all only at the beginning of things here," and the thought that he was beginning to practise an art which he could work at in the great beyond gave dignity to every line he wrote.

"The life after death," he once said to his son, "Lightfoot and I agreed is the cardinal point of Christianity." And those of us who take in hand that great memorial poem for which seventeen years of the poet's life went to the making, that poem interwoven of his own soul's agony, may know how bravely, like Paul at Ephesus against the beasts, he fought his doubts and came through the flood of loss and sea of sorrow to the haven of rest, his full faith in everlasting life and everlasting love.

To him was given to show the world that we cannot bear grief unless we will share the grief of all the world, unless going out of our personal loss we will enter into and sympathise with the

heart-breaks of mankind. To him it was given in this poem to prove that

“It is better to have loved and lost  
Than never to have loved at all,”

that the doubts and despondence caused us by the death of friends and the mysterious taking away from us in their prime, of the sons of promise, can only be laid to rest and healed by the thought that after all the dead, even as those old Egyptians knew, are the really living ones, and that though beyond the veil so much of us as is of God can commune with and be companioned by their God-like souls.

In that poem he taught us how all the voices of God on quiet wold or stormy plain, and all the beauty of this fair dwelling place of ours are here to help us in our grief and perplexity to trust in the love of the everlasting God and Father of all, Who is in all and above all.

In that poem he made us perceive that there was but one answer to the question, Why should pain be, or death come, and man's days upon the earth be but as a shadow or a dream when one awaketh? and that answer was, The immortality of life in God; the immortality of love in God, Who is life and love; the immortality of union with the good, and the pure, and the just, and the true, and the lovable, and gracious that are everliving, and the

never-ending progress towards God, and evolution towards life in God, which cannot die. To those who would cry :

“ We have but faith, we cannot know,  
For knowledge is of things we see,”

he in this great memorial poem answered : “ Have faith in love as eternal, and then you shall trust—

‘ With faith that comes of self-control,  
The truths that never can be proved  
Until we close with all we loved,  
And all we flow from, soul in soul.’ ”

None can rise from reading “ In Memoriam ” without a livelier faith in the immanence of God, and in the redemption of His world through love. The constant and abiding presence of

“ One God, one law, one element,  
And one far-off Divine event  
To which the whole creation moves.”

And we who meet to-day may give God praise for that towards the shaping of that Divine event, He sent forth in his own good time a singer from this Lincolnshire wold of whom truly it may be said that, “ whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are reverend, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are gracious,” he thought of and bade us think of these things.

This is a day of the memory of farewells, but it

is a day of crowns. To-day Lincolnshire gives its crowning tribute to its poet son.

"He is gone, but we believe him something far advanced  
in state,

And that he wears a truer crown

Than any wreath that man can weave him."

And it is my faith that

"He, who knew, indeed, the Word was God,  
Who felt the faith that sought the Holy Grail,  
Who smote the beast in man with iron rod,  
Who set the Lamp of Duty in the mist  
And sang two generations back to Christ,  
Sings now more sweetly—but behind the veil."

## CHAPTER XII.

### TENNYSON MEMORIAL CENTENARY AT SOMERSBY.

THE Chairman, Councillor White, in opening the proceedings, gave a brief account of the scheme from the beginning, and hoped that in addition to the money raised and spent, viz., a little more than £600, further subscriptions might be sent in to re-floor the church and to enclose the churchyard with a new fence.

Mr. A. Leslie Melville then gave a financial statement, showing how the £600 raised had been expended, and in the absence of Captain Weigall, M.P., Canon Wright of Coningsby moved a vote of thanks to the subscribers. He said there was one or two remarkable features about the subscription list. One was its cosmopolitan character; another that it seemed to represent all classes of society, from the wealthy contributor of a guinea to the single halfpenny of the school-girl.

This feature, he ventured to suggest, indicated the universal appreciation and influence of the late Lord Tennyson's work throughout the English-

speaking race. Nor was this wonderful. It was surprising how often people unconsciously expressed themselves in the language of Shakespeare. The sayings and ideas of that great poet had so worked into the minds and feelings of the English people that they quoted him without knowing it in their ordinary conversation. The same was true of the great man whom they were celebrating that day. "The old order changeth, yielding place to new"; the familiar dictum that "men may rise on stepping stones of their dead selves to higher things"; "My strength is as the strength of ten because my heart is pure"; these and many other expressions of the same kind readily occurred as illustrations of the fact.

Canon Wright went on to say that this restoration scheme owed itself mainly to the indomitable energy of Canon Rawnsley, who had been warmly supported by an active committee in Lincoln, of which the Chairman had been the moving spirit and presiding genius.

After the Rector of Somersby, the Rev. J. Stovin Lister, had seconded the vote of thanks the resolution was supported by Mr. Ernest Hartley Coleridge in the following words :

MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

I count it a high honour and privilege. I do not of course speak on my own behalf, but as a Vice-





A. R. Corbis, Canon Wright, Col. Swan, A. H. Leslie Melville, E. Mansel-Symphony, M.D.,  
 J. Cuning Walters, Ernest Coleridge,  
 W. F. Rawnsley, T. H. Warren, W. S. White, Canon Rawnsley.

A GROUP OF SPEAKERS AT THE CENTENARY MEETING, AUGUST 7, 1911.



President of the Poetry Society and as the deputy of our able and energetic Secretary, Mr. Galloway Kyle, who has come from London to be present on this occasion.

It would be an impertinence on my part to attempt to say how and why Lord Tennyson was a great poet. But to those few of us who were born under his star and were contemporaries of his prime, he was literally the poet *par excellence* and of right divine. And surely he was our one great English poet—living so English, thinking so English, dying so English. To speak only of his immediate predecessors, Wordsworth and Coleridge, Shelley and Keats, Scott and Byron, greatest of the great though they were, they were not first and last national poets. Nor was, save in one brief lyric, his great co-rival Robert Browning. But Tennyson has set England before our eyes, he was the interpreter of our feelings—the prophet, if not of our creed, of our faith.

“On either side the river lie  
Long fields of barley and of rye,  
That clothe the wold and meet the sky.”

That is a picture of England which will stand after the Wold has been re-afforested for—shall we say a thousand peers? or turned into a black country to enrich ten thousand plutocrats, or cut up into a million snippets as small holdings

for the rest of us who are neither peers nor plutocrats.

I have said that Tennyson was the interpreter of our feelings, that he taught us what old-fashioned writers might have called the language of the heart. He gave utterance once for all to certain moods or reflections, or fancies, which are common to man.

“O for the touch of a vanished hand,  
And the sound of a voice that is still!”

“Tears from the depth of some Divine despair.”

But Tennyson did more than this. He was not only a great landscape painter—not only could he wed to immortal verse what Mrs. Browning called “the cry of the human”; but as Canon Rawnsley so truly and eloquently told us last night at Somersby, he took us by the hand and led us through the shadows and empty imaginings into the precincts of the eternal light! He put a new song into our mouth:

“I can but trust that good shall fall  
At last—far off—at last, to all,  
And every winter change to spring.”

I beg to support the motion of thanks to the Committee.

Dr. Warren, the President of Magdalen College, Oxford, then gave an address on “The Poet in the Poet’s land.”

"Molle atque facetum  
Vergilio annuerunt gaudentes rure Camenae."

HOR. *Sat.* I. x. 44-5.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,  
FRIENDS AND FOLK OF SOMERSBY,

Eighty years ago, when Tennyson's father had just died, and it seemed probable that the family home in this place would be broken up, Arthur Hallam wrote to his betrothed, the poet's sister, Emily Tennyson :

"I cannot help thinking that if the name of Tennyson should pass from that little region, which all your life long has been to you home, that blessed little region "bosomed in a kindlier air, Than the outer realm of care And dole," the very fields and lanes will feel a sorrow, as if part of their appointed being had been reft from them. Yet, after all, a consecration has come upon them from the dwellers at Somersby, which, I think, is not of the things that fail. Many years perhaps, or shall I say many ages, after we all have been laid in dust, young lovers of the beautiful and the true may seek in faithful pilgrimage the spot where Alfred's mind was moulded in silent sympathy with the everlasting forms of nature. Legends will perhaps be attached to the places that are near it. Some Mariana, it will be said, lived wretched and alone in a dreary house, on the top of the opposite hill. Some Isabel may with more truth be sought nearer yet. The belfry, in which the white owl sat "warming his five wits," will be shown, for sixpence, to such travellers as have lost their own. Critic after critic will track the wanderings of the brook, or mark the groupings of elm and poplar, in order to verify the 'Ode to Memory' in its minutest particulars."

The prophecy has been fulfilled over and over

again. Many pilgrimages have been made to Somersby, and many descriptions attempted of Tennyson's first home. The earliest description that I know, and still one of the best, is that to be found in William Howitt's *Homes and Haunts of the English Poets*, published in 1849. We have the author of another, published forty years later, Mr. J. Cuming Walters, with us to-day, and are looking forward to the pleasure of hearing him. In this prescient letter, written under the influence of love and condolence, Hallam anticipates alike the value and the limitations of such attempts. Like other pilgrimages they are of worth if they are truly "pious," if we bring with us the right insight and spirit, seeking neither the fanciful nor the exaggerated, but in Hallam's language, the beautiful and the true.

We have high justification for making them.

*"Wer das Dichten will verstehen  
Muss in's Land der Dichtung gehen;  
Wer den Dichter will verstehen  
Muss in Dichter's Lande gehen.*

He who would Poetry's secret know  
Must to the realm poetic go:  
Who would the poet understand  
Must travel in the poet's land."

These lines are a motto prefixed by Goethe to what he calls his "Divan of West and East," in

which he deals with the poetry of the east, the poetry of the Hebrews, the Arabs, the Persians, and other Oriental nations, and discusses its character. They form one of those crystallizations of wisdom, for which Goethe is so justly famous. Goethe was a very great poet. He was also a very great critic—one of the things I remember Tennyson saying to me at our first interview was that Goethe was a great critic, who always tried to see what was good in a man—and he was a man of science. His view was, that everything must be understood scientifically, in its relations, the part in relation to the whole, the poem in its setting, the poet in his time and clime. Shakespeare, for instance, he said, is best appreciated when we see him in his “giant home.” He is not a Teneriffe rising from the ocean level, rather he is a Mont Blanc, in a region where many a lesser, but still massive and splendid peak, scales into the sky, and where the whole range starts from a level above that of ordinary, tame, prosaic life. You will understand Shakespeare then, if you understand Warwickshire, and Stratford and London, and Oxford—shall we say?—lying between them, if you understand all the England of Shakespeare’s day, historic and geographic. But you must go far further than this, you must understand the Elizabethan Age and all the world of Shakespeare’s

day. So with Tennyson. He who would understand Tennyson must study him also in his time and clime, must understand the Victorian Age which he so exactly covers and represents, must understand the England of his day, must visit his various homes and haunts, must travel to the poet's lands, beginning with that land where he himself began, this county of Lincolnshire. We do well then, Ladies and Gentlemen, we were right, to come here yesterday, on the poet's birthday, to the church where he sat as a boy and where his father ministered. We are right to come again to-day to stand so to speak by his cradle and in his own Lincolnshire.

Lincolnshire is a great county. How shall we summarize it? I am not a Lincolnshire man, but I love Lincolnshire, and I know it pretty well. To it my college owes its founder and its existence. I have come here every third year for a quarter of a century, and visited alike its towns and its countryside. I have travelled by wold and marsh and fen, by Lincoln City and old-world Wainfleet on the Wash, by Louth and Spilsby and Horncastle, Boston and Burgh, Spalding and Grantham and Stamford. It is a great county and a varied county.

It possesses, as might be expected from its extent and variety, a rich and varied *fauna* and *flora* which were even richer and more varied a hundred years ago. It is, or was, a paradise of wild animals and



birds. Fuller indeed called Lincolnshire "the Aviary of England," and the poet Drayton descants on the number and variety of its wild fowl. It is not "all flats, fogs and fens." It is both flat and not flat. Boston "Stump" rises from a dead level. Lincoln Minster towers up from what on one side appears a plain, from the other a sheer hill, being indeed the escarpment edge of a high plateau which breaks down suddenly on to a wide, underlying plain.

It is a country for the mastery of which from time immemorial man and beast have fought and struggled with nature and with each other. *Lin-dum Colonia* (Lin-coln) reminds us that it was a very Roman county. It was also a very Danish county. A third of its place names, like that of this village where we are met, end in the Danish termination "by."

When Tennyson wrote :

"Saxon and Norman and Dane are we"

he was using, as was his wont, no general, rhetorical flourish, but the literal truth.

It is a county of many churches, towers and spires, a county, too, of much simple piety, the home of John Wesley. It might well have had a University of its own at Stamford, which bade fair, as Spenser's "Faery Queene" records, to rival Oxford. It has its own speech, at any rate its own

dialect, of which Mr. Rawnsley and his family preserve so happy a mastery. I remember Tennyson himself saying to me that it was a very fine dialect, and it certainly has, as he pointed out, a very distinct and discriminating pronunciation, and many expressive phrases and turns. I have myself been pleased to note on the lips of some of the old College Tenants phrases which I knew from the laureate's Lincolnshire poems.

It was then a very happy and fitting home for a poet, and here at Somersby in one of its most characteristic, most intimate spots, its great poet was born.

Here we seem to see him at the outset of his wonderful career. Hereafter he will go to other scenes and surroundings, to Cambridge, to London, to the West Country and Wales, to Clevedon and Tintern, to the "thundering shores of Bude and Bos," to Ireland and Scotland, to France and Spain, to Germany and Switzerland and Italy. They will each in turn inform and inspire him. But to-day, by these "long gray fields" and "tufted knolls," these green undulations where

"The pastoral rivulet swerves  
To left and right thro' meadowy curves  
That feed the mothers of the flock"

we think of him as a Lincolnshire child, a Lincolnshire boy and lad and young man.

It was these scenes, the sights and sounds of which are all round us still, that first stirred his spirit in all its primal freshness, that wooed, and in his own delightful phrase

"married with the virgin heart"

of the young poet.

The "Ode to Memory," with its picture of this spot, who does not remember it?

But indeed this place has left its traces, its indelible traces, on all his early verses, and on some of the greatest of his mature poetry. "In Memoriam" is full of them, for when "In Memoriam" is reached, they had received a second consecration. "Two Voices" indeed spoke from them.

"One whispers 'Here thy boyhood sung  
Long since its matin song, and heard  
The low love-language of the bird  
In native hazels tassel-hung.'

The other answers, 'Yea but here  
Thy feet have stray'd in after hours  
With thy lost friend among the bowers  
And this hath made them trebly dear.'"

Who does not recall these and a score of other passages and pictures of summer and winter, spring and autumn in these fields and in this region, "the bushless pike," "the high wold," the plain

"That sweeps with all its autumn bowers  
And crowded farms and lessening towers  
To mingle with the bounding main,"

the voices of the Christmas bells from the neighbouring hamlets, the sound of "the brook" heard on the stillness of the summer night.

"Maud," again, with all that intoxicating passion which yet by its beauty and pathos purges, in true tragic manner, our love, our pity, our fear, it is full of this place. The "high Hall-garden," the calling birds, and that most intimate touch of all,

"The silent woody places  
By the home that gave me birth"

where the lovers first met. To all these individual and local impressions the poet gives the universality of great world-poetry, but in their origin they have that individuality which lends them their vivid truth.

But of course the "poet's land" has a wider meaning than that merely of any of his local homes and habitations.

We must not limit Tennyson to Lincolnshire, or to any one spot. Poems are not always, nay they are seldom, written in face of their *mise en scène*. The unforgettable lines—

"Break, break, break,  
On thy cold gray stones, O sea!"

were written not far from here in a Lincolnshire lane at five o'clock on a summer morning.

But the poet's spirit was far away. He was

thinking of the crags which the Severn washes as  
 "the salt sea water passes by"

"And the stately ships go on,  
 To their haven under the hill."

He was thinking of an obscure and solitary church where, on a winter's day, the "loved remains" had been laid to rest, to sleep "*usque ad tubam*." He was thinking above all, his own inner unutterable thoughts of the "tender grace of a day that was dead," of the "touch of a vanish'd hand," and the "sound of a voice that was still."

The message belongs neither to Lincolnshire nor Somerset, nay, nor only to Tennyson and Hallam, but to every mourner in every land, and Tennyson has so presented it that every mourner has made it his own.

So it is. From these quiet fields we look out over England, out over the Empire, out over the world. Tennyson was essentially an English poet. When he was a boy here he wrote that stirring national poem--

"There is no land like England  
 Where'er the light of day be."

which more than sixty years later he was able to embody in that very English piece "The Foresters."

It was but natural that he should become England's poet laureate, for he was by nature a

singer of England. In his youth he wrote "Love thou thy land." When the time came, the "Ode on the Duke of Wellington" was, as I heard from himself, no commanded eulogy, but a spontaneous utterance of life-long admiration.

Yet he was the poet of other lands too. He has been accused of being insular, narrowly national. This is by no means fair to him. He had the widest sympathies. He could look "beyond the borough and the shire," he could look out over the empire, he could look beyond the limits of race and colour and creed; witness "The Defence of Lucknow," or "Akbar's Dream," or "Kapiolani."

His early sympathies were all with freedom and with nationality of many kinds.

This is shown perhaps with special force in his Sonnets. It is sometimes said that he was weak in sonnet-writing. He did not write many sonnets. But no modern sonnets have been stronger or more moving than some of his.

Let me take two instances which came home to me in the course of the last year. Last autumn—perhaps we have forgotten it, events move so fast—the little Principality of Montenegro celebrated for its independence of five hundred years, proclaimed itself a kingdom. Tennyson's Sonnet, which had first appeared more than thirty years earlier, was not forgotten in that hour of happiness. It was

translated and published in the Italian, and I believe in the Montenegrin papers.

Tennyson himself thought this his finest sonnet, and it is indeed one of the finest patriotic sonnets in the language, worthy to rank with some of the best of Milton or Wordsworth. But it does not stand solitary or unprecedented among Tennyson's poems.

Last summer I read the *Memories* of the famous Polish actress, Madame Modjeska.

She describes her first sight of Tennyson thus :  
 " My heart was beating fast when I entered the presence of the great man, and I could say but little when he greeted me with a cordial, strong grasp of his hand. When all his guests had arrived he asked me a few questions about Poland.

" I could not speak calmly about my country. I preferred not to speak at all, and only told Mr. Tennyson I had read his poem ' Poland,' and thanked him for the memorable words :

" Us, O Just and Good,

Forgive, who smiled when she was torn in three."

which I recited, trembling all over. Seeing how stirred I was, he suddenly changed the subject.

" His tall figure dominated every other man in the room. His high forehead and the noble, proud and far-away expression of his eyes made me think

of some legendary god who had descended to earth, lived and moved among mankind, but whose spirit remained in his ancestral home."

To these sonnets might be added the sonnet to Victor Hugo, for his feeling towards France, the early lines to America, for his feeling about America.

And yet, Ladies and Gentlemen, the poet's land is larger still. Read again the "Poet," and the "Poet's Song."

"The poet in a golden clime was born  
With golden stars above,  
Dowered with the hate of hate, the scorn of scorn,  
The love of love.

He saw thro' life and death, thro' good and ill,  
He saw thro' his own soul."

It is as large as all the world, nay, larger, as large as earth and heaven, as the universe. No one ever had a greater sense of this universe, with all that it implies, than this poetic disciple of modern science, the author of "Vastness," of "Parnassus," and of "God and the Universe." His study of nature he began in this region. Here as a child he made his first observations of beast and bird, insect, plant and tree. He watched the breakers from the sandy hillocks of Mablethorpe yonder. He gazed at the stars with the shepherds from these wolds.



So it came to be that while he grew in fame and in greatness till, as the ancient poet said, his forehead seemed to strike the stars, his feet were still always firmly planted on the English meadows of his infancy, and there remained in him ever side by side with the scholar, the thinker, the conspicuous figure of his age, the immortal laurelled bard, a childlike simplicity, sincerity, and naturalness.

Every reputation has, during the wearer's lifetime and for many years, sometimes for centuries after, its ups and downs.

Tennyson's greatness and fame are, I am convinced, essentially safe and unshakable. What proves it is "his likeness to the wise below, his kindred with the great of old." To-day, however, I think he is better appreciated, or rather more truly estimated by the higher critics abroad than at home. The French critics have always interested themselves in him. They probably never knew him so well as they do to-day, for there was never a time when they knew more or occupied themselves more with English poetry than at the present moment.

What is the last word from France about Tennyson? It is to be found in a little book published only in June last by Monsieur Firmin Roz, one of a new series entitled "The Great Foreign Writers."

In his last pages Monsieur Roz sums up the conclusion of the whole matter. "From the hours of childhood in the parsonage at Somersby to the serene close at Aldworth, Tennyson's life follows the course of an evolution which makes his poetry ever nobler and richer. His life is truly a poem, and his work truly a song. Many as are the notes of his genius, and some have complained that they were too many, we hear only one voice, an English voice. He has been a great poet of his nation and of the human race. For his country and for the world, it was a good thing that he lived." Such is the latest pronouncement of that foreign opinion which may once more be expected to anticipate the verdict of posterity.

Catching its reverberation as it penetrates to this tranquil, sequestered, central home-spot, you, sons and daughters of his own county and of his birthplace, we, lovers and pilgrims, might be well content for Tennyson's fame. But fame was never Tennyson's last thought. "Rather use than fame," he wrote, and for any human attempt to appraise a human career, he would have preferred, we may well believe, that prayer of his hero which his son places on the title page of his Memoir :

"I have lived my life, and that which I have done  
May He within himself make pure !"

Mr. W. F. Rawnsley then gave the following address :

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN,

I cannot be far wrong if I take it for granted that all who are here assembled know something of the writings of the great poet of world-wide fame, whose poems are and always will be one of the chief glories of English literature. But what we are thinking of especially now is, not so much his place in literature, as that he, Alfred Tennyson—for by that name he was known during all his days at Somersby—was one of ourselves ; a Lincolnshire man, and a native of this place. Hence it will be fitting that any poems read to-day shall be such as refer to this place, and to this neighbourhood and county.

To begin with, we have in the 1830 volume, written for the most part when he was an undergraduate at Cambridge, some lines in the “ Ode to Memory,” in which the poet bids Memory come to him from the dear old home and particularly from the brook, that brook which runs through the meadows just below,

“Come from the woods that belt the gray hill-side,  
The seven elms, the poplars four  
That stand beside my father’s door,  
And *chiefly* from the brook that loves  
To purl o’er matted cress and ribbed sand,  
Or dimple in the dark of rushy coves,

Drawing into his narrow earthen urn,  
 In every elbow and turn,  
 The filter'd tribute of the rough woodland,  
 O ! hither lead thy feet ! ”

He goes on to tell how Memory brings back to him the scenes of his early days, when with his brother Charles he used to “ climb the wold ” by Brinkhill yonder and, after passing along the ridge to Miles Cross hill, drop down again and cross the level marsh to Mablethorpe. These scenes were all of them dear to him

“ No matter what the sketch might be ;  
 Whether the high field on the bushless Pike,  
 Or even a sand-built ridge  
 Of heaped hills that mound the sea,  
 Overblown with murmurs harsh,  
 Or even a lonely cottage whence we see  
 Stretch'd wide and wild the waste enormous marsh.”

Later, in the 1842 volume, we find the beloved brook regretfully addressed at the time when the family were leaving Somersby. The poem, called “ A Farewell,” is familiar to us all.

“ Flow down, cold rivulet, to the sea,  
 Thy tribute wave deliver :  
 No more by thee my steps shall be,  
 For ever and for ever.

Flow, softly flow, by lawn and lea,  
 A rivulet then a river :  
 No where by thee my steps shall be,  
 For ever and for ever.

But here will sigh thine alder tree,  
 And here thine aspen shiver ;

And here by thee will hum the bee,  
For ever and for ever.

A thousand suns will stream on thee,  
A thousand moons will quiver ;  
But not by thee my steps shall be,  
For ever and for ever."

That is our Somersby brook. His other poem called "The Brook" has nothing to do with Lincolnshire. This sorrowful regret at leaving the old home is brought out again in "In Memoriam," cantos c., ci. and cii. In canto c. he is thinking of his lost friend, Arthur Hallam.

"I climb the hill : from end to end  
Of all the landscape underneath,  
I find no place that does not breathe  
Some gracious memory of my friend ;  
No gray old grange, or lonely fold,  
Or low morass and whispering reed,  
Or simple stile from mead to mead,  
Or sheepwalk up the windy wold ;  
Nor hoary knoll of ash and haw  
That hears the latest linnet trill,  
Nor quarry trench'd along the hill  
And haunted by the wrangling daw ;  
Nor runlet tinkling from the rock ;  
Nor pastoral rivulet that swerves  
To left and right thro' meadowy curves,  
That feed the mothers of the flock ;  
But each has pleased a kindred eye,  
And each reflects a kindlier day ;  
And, leaving these, to pass away,  
I think once more he seems to die."

He then thinks of what may happen to the old home after they have left it.

## CI.

“Unwatch’d the garden bough shall sway,  
 The tender blossom flutter down,  
 Unloved, that beech will gather brown,  
 This maple burn itself away ;  
 Unloved, the sun-flower, shining fair,  
 Ray round with flames her disk of seed,  
 And many a rose-carnation feed  
 With summer spice the humming air ;  
 Unloved, by many a sandy bar,  
 The brook shall babble down the plain,  
 At noon or when the lesser wain  
 Is twisting round the polar star ;  
 Uncared for, gird the windy grove,  
 And flood the haunts of hern and crake ;  
 Or into silver arrows break  
 The sailing moon in creek and cove ;  
 Till from the garden and the wild  
 A fresh association blow,  
 And year by year the landscape grow  
 Familiar to the stranger’s child ;  
 As year by year the labourer tills  
 His wonted glebe, or lops the glades ;  
 And year by year our memory fades  
 From all the circle of the hills.”

Finally, they leave the home.

## CII.

“We leave the well-beloved place  
 Where first we gazed upon the sky ;  
 The roofs, that heard our earliest cry,  
 Will shelter one of stranger race.

We go, but ere we go from home,  
As down the garden-walks I move,  
Two spirits of a diverse love  
Contend for loving masterdom.

One whispers, 'Here thy boyhood sung  
Long since its matin song, and heard  
The low love-language of the bird  
In native hazels tassel-hung.'

The other answers, 'Yea, but here  
Thy feet have stray'd in after hours  
With thy lost friend<sup>1</sup> among the bowers,  
And this hath made them trebly dear.'

These two have striven half the day,  
And each prefers his separate claim,  
Poor rivals in a losing game,  
That will not yield each other way.

I turn to go : my feet are set  
To leave the pleasant fields and farms ;  
They mix in one another's arms  
To one pure image of regret."

In a previous canto he speaks of the bells of the neighbouring churches.

"The time draws near the birth of Christ :  
The moon is hid ; the night is still ;  
The Christmas bells from hill to hill  
Answer each other in the mist.

Four voices of four hamlets round,  
From far and near, on mead and moor,  
Swell out and fail, as if a door  
Were shut between me and the sound :  
Each voice four changes on the wind,  
That now dilate, and now decrease,

---

<sup>1</sup>A. H. H. to whom he dedicated "In Memoriam."

Peace and goodwill, goodwill and peace,  
Peace and goodwill, to all mankind.

This year I slept and woke with pain,  
I almost wish'd no more to wake,  
And that my hold on life would break  
Before I heard those bells again :

But they my troubled spirit rule,  
For they controll'd me when a boy ;  
They bring me sorrow touch'd with joy,  
The merry merry bells of Yule."

He seems to be describing distant bells, so, if we leave out of count Bag-Enderby close by, the four hamlets will no doubt be Hag-Worthingham, Tetford, Ormsby and Langton, whose voices had a strange fascination for him as a boy.

The churchyard and church of Somersby itself is referred to where he says that people prefer to have their friends buried in the churchyard, or, as was customary in days gone by, within the building itself, rather than have them committed to "a vast and wandering grave" in the deep

"To toss with tangle and with shells."

The words are

"O to us,  
The fools of habit, sweeter seems  
To rest beneath the clover sod,  
That takes the sunshine and the rains,  
Or where the kneeling hamlet drains  
The chalice of the grapes of God ;"

There are references to Skegness and Mablethorpe in the "Idylls of the King" and "Locksley Hall"



and elsewhere. But time would fail us to pursue throughout his poems the search for lines reminiscent of his early home and neighbourhood.

He had been absent twenty-seven years from Lincolnshire when he wrote his famous "Northern Farmer" in the dialect which in his youth he had heard universally spoken, and which though slowly disappearing, I am glad to think is still used in this particular part of the county. He once told me that, owing to his long absence from the county, he was anxious about the correctness of his dialect, so he sent it to a friend for advice. Unfortunately, the friend lived in the north of the county, and he altered it all into the dialect used up there, which much resembled that of Yorkshire. Tennyson knew better than that; so he referred it to one of his old friends in the neighbourhood, and it was all altered back again, or nearly all, for there are still several words, mostly monosyllables, left in it which have a redundant "o." In his subsequent dialect poems this "o" is left out. He also told me that he called the poem the *Northern* rather than the *Lincolnshire* farmer, because he was modest about the correctness of his early memories of the people's dialect. But he need have had no fear, for certainly few men were ever gifted with so true an ear or so accurate a memory as Alfred Tennyson.

## THE NORTHERN FARMER. OLD STYLE.

## I.

"Wheer 'asta beän saw long and meä liggin' 'ere aloän?  
 Noorse' thourt nowt o' a noorse : whoy, Doctor's abeän an'  
 agoän :  
 Says that I moänt 'a naw moor aäle : but I beänt a fool :  
 Git ma my aäle, fur I beänt a-gawin' to breäk my rule.

## II.

Doctors, they knaws nowt, fur a says what's nawways true :  
 Naw soort o' koind o' use to säy the things that a do.  
 I've 'ed my point o' aäle ivry noight sin' I beän 'ere.  
 An' I've 'ed my quart ivry market-noight for foorty year.

## III.

Parson's a beän loikewise, an' a sittin' 'ere o' my bed.  
 'The amoighty's a taäkin o' you to 'issén, my friend,' a said,  
 An' a towd ma my sins, an's toithe were due, an' I gied it  
 in hond ;  
 I done moy duty boy 'um, as I 'a done boy the lond.

## IV.

Larn'd a ma' beä. I reckons I 'annot sa mooch to larn.  
 But a cast oop, thot a did, 'bout Bessy Marris's barne.  
 Thaw a knaws I hallus voäted wi' Squoire an' choorch an'  
 staäte,  
 An' i' the wost o' toimes I wur niver agin the raäte.

## V.

An' I hallus coom'd to's chooch afoor moy Sally wur deäd,  
 An' 'eärd 'um bummin' awaäy loike a buzzard-clock ower  
 my 'eäd,  
 An' I niver knaw'd whot a' meän'd but I thowt a 'ad summut  
 to säy,  
 An' I thowt a said whot a owt to 'a said, an' I coom'd  
 awaäy.

## VI.

Bessy Marris's barne ! tha knaws she laäid it to meä.  
 Mowt a beän, mayhap, for she wur a bad un, sheä.  
 'Siver, I kep 'um, I kep 'um, my lass, tha mun understond ;  
 I done moy duty boy 'um as I 'a done boy the lond.

## VII.

But Parson a cooms an' a goäs, an' a says it eäsy an' freeä  
 'The amoighty's a taäkin o' you to 'issén, my friend,' says eä.  
 I weänt saäy men be loiars, thaw summun said it in 'aäste :  
 But 'e reäds wonn sarmin a weeäk, an' I 'a stubb'd  
 Thurnaby waäste.

## VIII.

D'ya moind the waäste, my lass? naw, naw, tha was not  
 born then ;  
 Theer wur a boggle in it, I often 'eärd 'um mysen ;  
 Moäst loike a butter-bump, fur I 'eärd 'um about an' about,  
 But I stubb'd 'um oop wi' the lot, an' raäved an' rembled  
 'um out.

## IX.

Keäper's it wur ; fo' they fun 'um theer a-laäid of 'is faäce  
 Down i' the woild 'enemies afoor I coom'd to the plaäce.  
 Noäks or Thimbleby—toäner 'ed shot 'um as deäd as a  
 naäil.  
 Noäks wur 'ang'd for it oop at 'soize—but git ma my ääle.

## X.

Dubbut looök at the waäste : theer warn't not feeäd for a  
 cow ;  
 Nowt at all but bracken an' fuzz, an' looök at it now—  
 Warnt worth nowt a haäcre, an' now theer's lots o' feeäd,  
 Fourscoor yows upon it an' some on it down i' seeäd.

## XI.

Nobbut a bit on it's left, an' I meän'd to 'a stubb'd it at  
 fall,  
 Done it ta-year I meän'd, an' runn'd plow thruff it an' all,

If godamoighty an' parson 'ud nobbut let ma aloän,  
Meä, wi' haäte hoonderd haäcre o' Squoire's, an' lond o'  
my oän.

## XII.

Do godamoighty know what a's doing a-täakin' o' meä?  
I beänt wonn as saws 'ere a beän an' yonder a peä;  
An' Squoire 'ull be sa mad an' all—a' dear a' dear!  
And I 'a managed for Squoire coom Michaelmas thutty  
year.

## XIII.

A mowt 'a täen owd Joänes, as 'ant not a 'aäpoth o' sense,  
Or a mowt 'a täen young Robins—a niver mended a fence:  
But godamoighty a moost tääke meä an' tääke ma now  
Wi' aäf the cows to cauve an' Thurnaby hoälms to plow!

## XIV.

Looök 'ow quoloty smoiles when they seeäs ma a passin'  
boy,  
Says to thessén naw doubt 'what a man beä sewer-loyl'  
Fur they knows what I beän to Squoire sin fust a coom'd  
to the 'All;  
I done moy duty by Squoire an' I done moy duty boy hall.'

## XV.

Squoire's i' Lunnon, an' summun I reckons 'ull 'a to wroite,  
For whoä's to howd the lond ater meä thot muddles ma  
quoit;  
Sartin-sewer I beä, thot a weänt niver give it to Joänes,  
Naw, nor a moänt to Robins—a niver rembles the stoäns.

## XVI.

But summun 'ull come ater meä mayhap wi' 'is kittle o'  
steäm  
Huzzin' an' maäzin' the blessed feälds wi' the Divil's oän  
teäm.  
Sin' I mun doy I mun doy, thaw loife they says is sweet,  
But sin' I mun doy I mun doy, for I couldn abeär to see it.

## XVII.

What atta stannin' theer fur, an' doesn bring ma the aäle?  
Doctor's a 'toättler, lass, an a's hallus i' the owd taäle;  
I weänt breäk rules fur Doctor, a knaws naw moor nor a  
floy;  
Git ma my aäle I tell tha, an' if I mun doy I mun doy."

The poem, as you see, is full of genuine humour. It came out in the "Enoch Arden" volume in 1864, and was followed six years later by the "Northern Farmer, New Style," in which we see no longer the shrewd bailiff, who devotes himself heart and soul to his master's service, and incidentally has land of his own, but the farmer on his own account, whose aim is to build up a fortune, and who despises gentle birth, but has a genuine reverence for property.

## NORTHERN FARMER. NEW STYLE.

## I.

"Dosh't thou 'ear my 'erse's legs, as they canters awaäy?  
Proputty, proputty, proputty—that's what I 'ears 'em saäy.  
Proputty, proputty, proputty—Sam, thou's an ass for thy  
paaïns:  
Theer's moor sense i' one o' 'is legs nor in all thy braaïns.

## II.

Woä—theer's a craw to pluck wi' tha, Sam: yon's parson's  
'ouse—  
Dosh't thou know that a man mun be eäther a man or a  
mouse?  
Time to think on it then; for thou'll be twenty to weeäk.  
Proputty, proputty—woä then woä—let ma 'ear mysén  
speäk.

## III.

Me an' thy muther Sammy, 'as beän a-talking o' thee ;  
 Thou's beän talkin' to muther, an' she beän a tellin' it me.  
 Thou'll not marry for munny—thou's sweet upo' parson s  
 lass—  
 Noä—thou'll marry for luvv—an' we boath on us thinks  
 tha an ass.

## IV.

Seeä'd her todaäy goä by—Saäint's daäy—they was ringing  
 the bells.  
 She's a beauty thou thinks—an' soä is scoors o' gells,  
 Them as 'as munny an' all—wot's a beauty?—the flower as  
 blaws.  
 But propuppy, propuppy sticks, an' propuppy, propuppy grows.

## V.

Do'ant be stunt : taäke time : I knaws what maäkes tha sa  
 mad.  
 War'nt I craäzed fur the lasses mysén when I wur a lad?  
 But I knaw'd a Quaäker feller as often 'as tow'd ma this :  
 'Doänt thou marry for munny, but goä wheer munny is !'

## VI.

An' I went wheer munny war : an' thy muther coom to 'and,  
 Wi' lots o' munny laäid by, an' a nicetish bit o' land.  
 Maäybe she warn't a beauty : I niver give it a thowt—  
 But warn't she as good to cuddle an' kiss as a lass as 'ant  
 nowt?

## VII.

Parson's lass 'ant nowt, an' she weänt 'a nowt when 'e's  
 deäd,  
 Mun be a guvness, lad, or summut, and addle her breäd :  
 Why? fur 'e's nobbut a curate, an' weänt niver git hissen  
 clear,  
 An' 'e maäde the bed as 'e ligs on afoor 'e coom'd to the  
 shere.

## VIII.

'An thin 'e coomed to the parish wi' lots o' Varsity debt,  
 Stook to his taäl they did, an' 'e 'ant got shut on 'em yet.  
 An' 'e ligs on 'is back i' the grip, wi' noän to lend 'im a  
 shuvv

Woorse nor a far-welter'd yowe: fur, Sammy, 'e married  
 fur luvv.

## IX.

Luvv? what's luvv? thou can luvv thy lass an' 'er munny  
 too,

Maakin' 'em goä together as they've good right to do.  
 Could'n I luvv thy muther by case o' 'er munny laäid by?  
 Naäy—fur I luvv'd 'er a vast sight moor fur it: reäson  
 why.

## X.

Ay an thy muther says thou wants to marry the lass,  
 Cooms of a gentleman burn: an' we boäth on us thinks  
 tha an ass.

Woä then, proputtu, wiltha?—an ass as near as mays  
 nowt—

Woä then, wiltha? dangtha!—the bees is as fell as owt.

## XI.

Bräak me a bit o' the esh for his 'cäd lad, out o' the fence!  
 Gentleman burn! what's gentleman burn? is it shillins an'  
 pence?

Proputtu, proputtu's iverthing 'ere, an', Sammy, I'm blest  
 If it isn't the saäme oop yonder, fur them as 'as it's the  
 best.

## XII.

Tis'n them as 'as munny as bräaks into 'ouses an' steäls,  
 Them as 'as coäts to their backs an' taäkes their regular  
 meäls.

Noä, but it's them as niver knaws wheer a meäl's to be 'ad.  
 Taäke my word for it, Sammy, the poor in a loomp is  
 bad.

## XIII.

Them or thir feythers, tha sees, mun 'a beän a lääzy lot,  
 Fur work mun 'a gone to the gittin' whiniver munny was got.  
 Feyther 'ad ammost nowt ; leästways 'is munny was 'id.  
 But 'e tued an' moil'd 'issén deäd, an 'e died a good un, 'e did.

## XIV.

Looök thou theer wheer Wigglesby beck cooms out by the 'ill !  
 Feyther run oop to the farm, an' I runs oop to the mill ;  
 An' I'll run oop to the brig, an' that thou'll live to see ;  
 And if thou marries a good un I'll leäve the land to thee.

## XV.

Thim's my noätions, Sammy, wheerby I means to stick ;  
 But if thou marries a bad un, I'll leäve the land to Dick.—  
 Coom oop, propuppy, propuppy—that's what I 'ears 'im sääy—  
 Propuppy, propuppy, propuppy—canter an' canter awaäy."

Canon Rawnsley delivered an address entitled "Memories of the Tennysons at Somersby." It appears in the *Cornhill* of February, 1912. He was followed by Mr. J. Cuming Walters, author of "In Tennyson Land," who said :

"It is a source of deep personal satisfaction to me to be permitted to take part in this ceremony connected with the poet I most love ; to be associated, however slightly, with these public proceedings ; to meet one so eminent in literature as Dr. Warren, and one so closely identified with the poet himself as Canon Rawnsley. There is a sense of gratification also in this fact—that those of us who may happen to be involved in political crises can with-



draw from the turmoil for a few hours in order to pay tribute to a dreamer, a seer—one who had visions of a great England, and was himself a great Englishman, one who rose above all party interests in order to be supremely the patriot, and to teach that the path of duty was the way to glory. It was such a man, the poet, who learnt his lore in this tiny hamlet, imbibed his love of country, his love of nature, his love of fellow-men, and his love of freedom in this home-region, and in yonder picturesque dwelling inculcated knowledge and reverence. He was permeated with the sweetness of this spot, and he poured it forth again in song.

“ Perhaps it is only the stranger who can see this poet’s domain in all its magic beauty. I was little more than a boy, with a boy’s enthusiasm and a boy’s errors, when I first came to this village, and felt that I was in a fairy-land, visualising a poet’s wonders. This little Somersby is a sanctuary, and I always come to it, not as a tourist, rushing away from the dust and din and steam of town, but as a devout pilgrim. It is haunted with memories. I may be wrong, but I like to think that the ‘ Miller’s Daughter,’ the ‘ Gardener’s Daughter,’ ‘ Maud,’ ‘ Cousin Amy,’ ‘ Edwin Morris,’ and the ‘ Northern Farmer,’ were not wholly phantoms of the imagination, but may have wandered down these very lanes. But at least we *know* that some things were real,

that Tennyson saw and loved nature here in all her charm and variety, and that she communicated to him her subtle secrets and her bewitching truths.

“ Therefore his memory will never fade from all the circle of the hills, and centuries hence, we may hope, Lincolnshire and Somersby will still be drawing pilgrims to this shrine, and doing honour to his commanding genius.

“ An occasion such as this gives us an unique opportunity of reconstituting scenes. We are all thinking of the event of a century ago. It happens, fortunately for our purpose, that time has made but little change in this sequestered vale, this nook amid the wattled folds upon the ridgèd wolds ; and that we are looking to-day practically upon the same natural panorama as that upon which Alfred Tennyson looked in his boyhood. Therefore we are enabled to understand how this place and all around it unfolded beauty to the wondering eyes of the poet—the poet whose spirit was alive to charm, whose mind was quickly impressed, and whose heart was longing to express its emotions in the music of words.

“ He saw this Lincolnshire landscape in all aspects, dark and bright, bathed in morning radiance or flushed with the rich hues of eve ; he loved the tranquil amber dawns and the fiery sunsets on the

marsh ; he loved the long white lanes, the little rippling brook, the clanging rookery, the woody hollows ; even those simpler sights which so seldom stir the imagination became dear to him—the lowly cottage, the stile from mead to mead, the sheepwalk up the windy wold, the crowded farms, the distant towers ; and the alchemy of it all entered into his soul, and it was reproduced in that magic guise which we call poetry.

“ This, then, was Alfred Tennyson’s realm of enchantment, as truly a realm of enchantment to him as if it had been conjured by Merlin’s art. But the real miracle is that it is seeing these common things, not as common, but in glory and glamour, that a man is transformed into a poet. We of ordinary clay see the same things, and they may have no message, no inspiration, no wonder for us ; but the poet is under their spell ; all things are magnified and glorified ; he finds in the towering crag and in the frailest powdery shell at its foot ‘ a miracle of design ’ ; he is conscious of grandeur everywhere, and the influence, the mystery, the suggestion, and the potence of nature in all moods and phases are revealed to him. This little Somersby is a consecrated spot, a place of marvel, because it was here that a poet was ‘ made,’ here that the materials were provided with which he wrought. Look around and see how simple they were, and then think of the

amazing results. Out of the bare elements he produced dreams and fantasies, glowing romances, lordly epics. Even the 'frequent bridge' spanning the river was to him 'the emblem of infinity.' It is only the poet who sees thus. He peopled this quiet amphitheatre with heroes and fair women; the wayside mill suggested a story, the garden that he loved an ideal of domestic happiness; and the grey old grange, the old halls in twilight gloom and solemnity, 'the silent woody places by the home that gave him birth,' and the 'enchanted moan of the long waves' rolling in the bay—all were store and seed for the 'holy ground' of the poet's mind. And the seed burst into beauteous blossom.

"Next came the power, ever developing, to produce and impart; and when we read of the Somersby of his poems we see, as he saw, not only the real but the transcendent scene, with all its rich and rare colouring, with a beauty actually existing, but often unsuspected—for the poet not only sees for himself, but becomes the great revealer. *How many* of us may have

'Lean'd to hear  
The milldam rushing down with noise,  
And seen the minnows everywhere  
In crystal eddies glance and poise,  
The tall flag-flowers when they sprung  
Below the range of stepping-stones,  
Or those three chestnuts near, that hung  
In masses thick with milky cones'—

but *how few* of us have had the faintest perception, until we read such lines, that familiar objects could be touched into such grace, new-vestured with such sumptuousness? It is the fairy touch that makes it possible—and the fairy touch is but the olden name for genius. Alfred Tennyson of Somersby was endowed with this genius, and this real scene was idealised.

“Upon no poet that I can recall was the home-influence so strong and so enduring as upon Tennyson. Hereabouts he ‘wandered, nourishing a youth sublime, with the fairy tales of science, and the long result of time.’ And I would call attention to this fact—it was not only nature that was ever working so powerfully upon his mind and stimulating his fancy, but it was the home itself and human relationships. There could have been very few comrades for Alfred Tennyson to converse with in those days of long ago. But we know he studied his Lincolnshire farmers, that he shrewdly noted their dry humour and their homely wisdom, and that the comedy and tragedy of life around him moved him to happy laughter and sympathetic tears. And not only these: there were the nearer and dearer, his kith and kin, his intimate friends. He had a father to revere, a mother to admire, brothers and sisters to love, and at least one friend to move him to an

intensity of passion. Of all these, what pictures—how tenderly limned, how devotedly portrayed—he has left for our contemplation: we see their faces, we know their characters, and, most of all, we look deep into their souls. I like to think of that mother, ‘not learnèd save in gracious household ways’; of that majestic man, the intellectual father; of the poet-brothers; of the sisters for whose happy futures he hoped so much; and of that friend who ‘still outstripp’d him in the race,’ and whose mausoleum is the imperishable ‘In Memoriam.’ I like, as I stand here, to know that we may yet glance at the veritable scenes around which the artist Memory ‘set a royal framework of wrought-gold’—the memory, not of sounding and shining waterfalls, or of snowy pinnacles, or of awesome forests, but simply of

‘Woods that belt the grey hill-side.’

“The reality of it all is our profit, deepening our own human interest, and at all times impressing upon us the power of that poetic gift which could so vitalize the past, and transmute whatever was touched into pure and gleaming gold.

“The theme which has been allotted to me is not easily exhausted, nor have I endeavoured to do more than broach the surface. I will give no detailed examples, no elaborate illustrations, to demonstrate these two facts—nature in this home-region, and

man in this home-region, were the all-important and supreme factors in the making of the sweetest and greatest of the Victorian poets, giving to him character, providing him constantly with themes, and enriching him with a treasury of associations. He was a Lincolnshire poet not only because he was born in Lincolnshire, but because the Lincolnshire ingredients were ever in evidence in his work. It is well, therefore, that Lincolnshire honours him, her noble son, that it holds his memory as a sacred trust, that it regards this little Somersby village he loved and immortalized as a shrine, and that it guards him against the fate he feared—

‘Unwatch’d the garden bough shall sway  
The tender blossom flutter down,  
Unloved ;’—

that

‘Unlov’d, by many a sandy bar  
The brook shall babble down the plain ;’

that

‘From the garden and the wild  
A fresh association blow,’

and that

‘Year by year his memory fades  
From all the circle of the hills.’

“Defend your poet from this fate ; remember him ; and love these precious scenes, for he loved them too, and is now a part of your rich legacy.”

Mr. W. T. Page, the Town Clerk of Lincoln, in moving a vote of thanks to the speakers, said "Among the greatest blessings that are bestowed upon a people the very best is that of a fellow-man gifted with genius and applying that genius to the close observation of all around him, the charm and beauty of the natural world, the pleasures and pains of family life, the economic relations of man with man, the safe-guarding and promoting of the national welfare; bringing to observation deep thought so that he might see the best lessons that might be learned, and the highest guidance that might be given; and giving voice to these thoughts in the purest and choicest verse. He could conceive nothing in this restless, combative, and exhausting age more desirable, or more helpful than that we should at times pause, and in quiet gain purpose and encouragement by the glad study of the message of Alfred Tennyson. We in Lincolnshire were profoundly grateful to God that among her sons, in addition to the poet, we could count such famous men as Isaac Newton, John Wesley, John Franklin, memorialized as the inscription placed upon Franklin's cenotaph declared:

'Not here, the white North hath thy bones, and thou,  
 Heroic sailor soul,  
 Art passing on thine happier voyage now,  
 Towards no earthly pole.'



But as we do reverent homage to the illustrious dead, let us thank those who had given grace and charm to the ceremonials of yesterday, and so let us show our appreciation of what we owe, and what we have yet to learn from Lord Alfred Tennyson and his wonderful works."

Mr. Leslie Melville seconded the vote of thanks. Colonel Swan then moved a vote of thanks to the Chairman and Committee with particular mention of the good work done by the Secretary, Mr. Corns; Dr. Mansel Sympson in seconding it mentioned the singular fact that both preachers coming from a distance had chosen the same text for their sermons, which he considered was as rare a compliment to the poet as could be imagined.

The Chairman responded and spoke of the interest the work had been to him. Although a nonconformist, one of his earliest recollections was the singing in the choir of a village church, and ever since that time he had had the greatest reverence for the country churches of the land.

So an interesting meeting came to its end and the crowd dispersed, some to see the bust in the church hard by, some to cross the road and visit the birth-place of the poet, others to wander down by the brook that he immortalised, or to stroll through the fairy glen of the enchanted woodland of Holy Well. Then along the shaded avenues

of Somersby to their far-off homes, through a land of corn red-gold to skyline and distance, beneath a rosy sunset they passed, and must have felt that the golden memory of that delightful afternoon would never fade or be forgotten.

## INDEX.

- Adeline*, 132.  
*Aeneid*, Tennyson and, 208, 211, 215, 216. Dryden's translation of, 211, 212.  
*Airy, fairy Lilian*, 65, 132.  
*Akbar's Dream*, 280, 300.  
Aldworth, 115, 117, 122, 131, 149, 157, 163.  
Allingham, Mrs., 149.  
Ambleside, 85.  
Amcotts, family of, 15.  
Anderson, Mary, 135, 137, *seq.*  
Argyll, Duke of, 179.  
Arnold, Matthew, 123.  
Bag-Enderby, 4; its Manor House, 4, 9; its Church, 7, 8, 9, 11, 13.  
Baring, Rosa, 63, *seq.*, 66.  
Barmouth, 243.  
*Battle of Brunanburgh*, 114.  
Baumber, 15.  
*Boadicea*, 144, 210.  
Boston, 2, 4, 294; stump, 294.  
Brassey, Lord, 107.  
*Break, break, break*, 127.  
Briary, The, 113.  
Brinkill, 306.  
*Break, The*, 132, 296, 307.  
Browning, Robert, 102, 141, 147.  
Burgh, 2, 20, 294.  
Burns, Robert, 102, 141.  
Burton, Mr., incumbent of Somersby, 2, 42.  
Butler, Dr., 179.  
Byron, Lord, 141.  
Campbell, Thomas, 90.  
Carlyle, Thomas, 92.  
Catullus, 143.  
*Charge of the Heavy Brigade at Balacava*, 97.  
*Charge of the Light Brigade, The*, 140.  
*Churchwarden and Curate*, 115, 116.  
Clarence, Duke of, 146.  
Cobbe, Frances Power, 88.  
Coleridge, Ernest Hartley, 253, 258; *Tennyson the Poet of England*, 288, *seq.*  
Coleridge, Hartley, 85, 246.  
Coleridge, S. Taylor, 237.  
*Collected Sonnets, The*, 225, 237, 246.  
Conington, Mr., 211, *Life of Virgil*, 221.  
Copledyke, family of, 6, 15, 16.  
Corns, A. R., 251, 252, 253, 327.  
*Cousin Amy*, 319.  
*Crossing the Bar*, 113, 136.  
Crowland Abbey, 9.

- Defence of Lucknow, The*, 300.  
*Demeter*, 133, 136.  
*Dream of Fair Women, A*, 193.  
 Dufferin and Ava, Marquis of, 179.  
*Dying Swan, The*, 195, 196.  
 Edens, family of, 63.  
 Edwin Morris, 319.  
 Egerton, Lord Francis, 89.  
 Elmhirst, Jenny, 127.  
*Enoch Arden*, 210.  
*Farewell, A*, 306.  
 Farringford, 94, 113, 121, 130, 132, 140, 144, 146.  
 Fitzgerald, 78, 85.  
*Flow down cold Rivulet*, 132.  
*Foresters, The*, 137, *seq.*, 299.  
 Fowler, Miss, 61.  
 Franklin, Sir John, 69, 96, 125, 326.  
 Franklin, Sir Willingham, 125.  
 Freshwater, 93, *seq.*  
 Froude, J. A., 179.  
*Gardener's Daughter, The*, 83, 319.  
 Gedney, Andrew, 9.  
 Gedney, Dorothie, 9.  
 Gedney Manor House, 14.  
*Georgics, The*, Tennyson's poetry compared with, 205, 215, *seq.*  
 Gibraltar Point, 2, 57, 190.  
 Gladstone, W. E., 104, 120, *seq.*, 179.  
*God and the Universe*, 302.  
 Goethe, 292.  
*Grandmother, The*, 216.  
 Grantham, 294.  
 Grasby, 51, 224, *seq.*, 235.  
 Hagg, bells at, 12.  
 Hag-Worthingham, 310.  
 Hallam, Arthur, 3, 52, 86, 307, 324 ; letter of, 291.  
 Halton Holgate, 12, 115, 141, 237 ; monument in its church, 5 ; rectory, 21.  
 Halton, Sir John de, monument of, 5.  
 Hamley, General, 97.  
 Harden, Miss, 86.  
 Harrington Church, 5, 6, 7.  
 Harrington Hall, 4, 15, 16, 17.  
 Harrington, Sir John, 5, 6.  
 Herbert, George, 264.  
 Holland, Sir Henry, 193.  
 Homer, 143.  
 Horlins, servant at Somersby, 33, 46.  
 Horncastle, 4, 53, 245, 294.  
 Howitt, William, *Homes and Haunts of the English Poets*, 292.  
*Human Cry, The*, 279.  
*Idylls of the King*, 2, 138, 214, 310.  
*Dedication*, 216, 218 ; *Elaine*, 214 ; *Enid*, 190, 268 ; *Gareth and Lynette*, 146, 215 ; *Guinevere*, 216 ; *Last Tournament, The*, 192, 206, 209 ; *Morte d'Arthur*, 80, 84, 263 ; *Pelleas and Ettarre*, 139.  
*In Memoriam*, 2, 72, *seq.*, 111, 122, 124, 132, 190, 194, 206, 216, 262, *seq.*, 269, 273, 278, 279, 281, 282, 284, 285, 290, 307, *seq.*  
 Jesse, *see* Tennyson, Emily.  
 Jowett, Benjamin, 179.  
*Kapiolani*, 300.  
 Keats, John, 141.  
 Kelvin, Lord, 179.  
 Kemble, Fanny, 88.  
 Ker, *see* Tennyson, Mary.  
 Kyle, Galloway, 289.  
 Langton, 12, 18, 310.  
 Lecky, W. E., 179.

- Lincoln, Bishop of (sermon), 260, *seq.*
- Lincolnshire, dialect of, 4, 45, 107, 134, 199; wild flowers in, 17, *seq.*; trees in, 21, *seq.*; its peasantry, 28, *seq.*; superstitions in, 29, *seq.*, 34, 35, 47; its scenery as illustrated by Tennyson, 186, *seq.*
- Locksley Hall*, 61, 192, 310.
- Locksley Hall; Sixty Years After*, 145.
- Lord of Burleigh, The*, 84, 216.
- Lotos Eaters, The*, 193.
- Louth, 2, 4, 20, 53, 294; Grammar School, 230.
- Love thou thy land*, 300.
- Lucretius*, 217.
- Lushington, *see* Tennyson, Cecilia.
- Lyndhurst, 138.
- Mablethorpe, 2, 20, 43, 56, 61, 193, 232, 236, 302, 306, 310.
- Macleay, Colonel, 138.
- Mariana*, 113, 132, 195.
- Marshalls of Coniston, 91.
- Massingberds, family of, 15.
- Maud*, 17, 100, 110, 123, 144, 146, 206, 210, 216, 218, 298, 319.
- Maurice, Frederick Denison, 94.
- May Queen, The*, 195, 196, 197, 216.
- Melville, A. Leslie, 251, 252, 253, 287, 327.
- Memoir of Alfred Tennyson*, references to, 43, 71, 105, 115.
- Memorial Committee, 251.
- Midnight*, 248.
- Miles Cross, 306.
- Miller-bridge, 86.
- Miller's Daughter, The*, 188, 319.
- Millman, Mr., 43.
- Milton, John, 142, 144.
- Mirehouse, 78, *seq.*
- Modjeska, Madame, 301.
- Montenegro*, 142, 300.
- New Forest, The, 137, *seq.*
- Northern Farmer, The*, 319; (old style), 100, 113, 134, 199, 312, *seq.*
- Northern Farmer, The* (new style), 199, 315, *seq.*
- Ode to the Duke of Wellington*, 100, 262, 300.
- Ode to Memory*, 2, 17, 132, 187, 191, 197, 291, 297, 305.
- Odyssey*, Worsley's translation of, 142.
- Œnone*, 87.
- Ormsby, 12, 310.
- Ormsby Hall, 21.
- Owd Roä*, 107, 133, 135.
- Palace of Art*, 191.
- Page, W. T., Address, 325.
- Paget, Sir James, 179.
- Parnassus*, 302.
- Peel, Sir Robert, 90.
- Poems by Two Brothers*, 60, 231.
- Poet, The*, 302.
- Poet's Song, The*, 302.
- Poland, 301.
- Princess, The*, 155, 200, 205, 212.
- Proctor, B. W. (Barry Cornwall), 89.
- Raithby, 126.
- Progress of Spring, The*, 133.
- Rawnsley, Alice, 135.
- Rawnsley, Canon, 95, 247, 256, 288, 318; visits to Tennyson, 93, *seq.*, 105, *seq.*, 109, *seq.*; to C. T. Tennyson, 223, *seq.*, 242, *seq.*; *Valete*, 106; sermon by, 270, *seq.*
- Rawnsley, Drummond, 73, 74, 186.

- Rawnsley, Mrs. Drummond, 69, 72, *seq.*, 123, *seq.*  
 Rawnsley, Edith, Sonnet to, 247.  
 Rawnsley, Edward, of Raithby, 126.  
 Rawnsley, Mrs. Edward, 125, *seq.*  
 Rawnsley, Margaret, 127.  
 Rawnsley, Mary, 127.  
 Rawnsley, Sophy, 65, *seq.*  
 Rawnsley, Rev. T. H., 5, 40, 59, 128.  
 Rawnsley, Mrs. T. H., 128.  
 Rawnsley, Willingham Franklin, reminiscences of Tennyson, 120, *seq.*, 253; *Somersby and the Lincolnshire Dialect*, 305, *seq.*  
 Rogers, Samuel, 90.  
*Romney's Remorse*, 133, 136.  
 Rosebery, Lord, 179.  
 Ruskin, John, 260.  
 Salisbury, Lord, 179.  
 Scamblesby, 35, 47.  
*Sea Dreams*, 210.  
 Selborne, Lord, 179.  
 Sellwood, Emily, *see* Lady Tennyson.  
 Sellwood, Louisa, 70, 234, 248.  
 Sellwood, Mrs., 125.  
 Shiplake Vicarage, 72, 122, *seq.*  
 Skegness, 2, 20, 56, 57, 192, 236, 310.  
 Somersby, 2, *seq.*, 40, 44, 49, 187; its Manor House, 3, 15; its Rectory, 3, 17, 19, 21, 23, 250, 254; Holywell Wood, 4, 18, 40, 54, 236; its Church, 7, 8, 29, 252, 310; the four poplars, 24, 44; the seven elms, 24; referred to in Tennyson's poetry, 132, 187, *seq.*; its brook, 187, *seq.*, 307; 236, 256, 273, 291, 292, 296, 305, 306, 319, *seq.*; 325; Churchyard, 310.  
*Songs*, 197.  
 Spalding, 294.  
 Spedding, Edward, 78.  
 Spedding, James, 77, *seq.*, 81, *seq.*  
 Spedding, John, 78, 81, *seq.*  
 Spedding, Tom, 78.  
 Spedding, Mrs., 81.  
 Spilsby, 2, 53, 239, 245, 294; its Church, 5, 12.  
*Spinster's Sweet-Arts, The*, 100, 141.  
 Stamford, 295.  
 St. Margaret, 10.  
 Steeping River, 7, 111.  
 Stevenson, Robert Louis, 246.  
 Stockwith Mill, 25.  
*Sunset and Evening Star*, 269.  
 Swainston, 17.  
 Swan, Col., 251, 327.  
 Sympson, Dr. Mansel, 327.  
 Tennyson, Alfred, local recollections of, 2, 30, 41, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, *seq.*, 63, *seq.*, 68, 86, 157, 159, 177, 254, 259; birth, 3, baptism, 12; love of flowers, 17, *seq.*, 27; of trees, 21, *seq.*; Wesleyan sympathies, 42, *seq.*; at Skegness, 56, *seq.*; love of dancing, 68, *seq.*; characteristic, 68, *seq.*, 98, *seq.*, 130, 131, 134, 139, 144, *seq.*; engagement, 71, *seq.*; at Cambridge, 77, *seq.*; on Wordsworth, 85, 102, 112; portraits of, 86, 110, 164; Pyrenees trip, 87; on Southey, 88; Laureateship, 88, *seq.*; Monsieur Roz on, 303, 304; tourists and, 103; peerage, 104; Lincolnshire dialect, 107, *seq.*, 133, 140, 296, 311; and Light-

- foot, 283 ; as a talker, 114, 120, *seq.* ; religious teaching, 256 ; marriage, 127 ; translations, 142, *seq.* ; peerage, 147 ; funeral of, 151, *seq.*, 273 ; Virgil and, 143, 202, *seq.*
- Letters to the Rev. Drummond Rawnsley, 75.
- To Mrs. Drummond Rawnsley, 73.
- To the Rev. Hardwicke D. Rawnsley, 118.
- To Mrs. Rawnsley, of Raithby, 125.
- To Mrs. T. H. Rawnsley, 128, 130.
- Poems published for the first time, 66, 67, 75, 83.
- Tennyson, Alfred, Jun., 130.
- Tennyson, Arthur, 3, 39, 55, 98, 177.
- Tennyson, Cecilia, 3.
- Tennyson, Charles, 130, 254, 306.
- Tennyson, Charles Turner, 39, 51, 54, 55, 60, 98, 177, 223, *seq.* ; his sonnets, 2, 16, 102, 224, 227, *seq.*, 231, 233 ; at Somersby, 2, *seq.* ; his marriage, 69 ; at Grasby, 224 ; unpublished sonnets, 241.
- Tennyson, Mrs. Charles Turner, *see* Sellwood, Louisa.
- Tennyson, D'Eyncourts, 253.
- Tennyson, Edward, 3.
- Tennyson, Elizabeth Fytche, 2, 31, *seq.*, 38, 50, 51, 54, 55, 130, 226, 272, 324.
- Tennyson, Emily, 3, 39, 52, 291.
- Tennyson, Frederick, 13, 31, 70, 177, 227, 254 ; his poems, 2 ; at Somersby, 2, *seq.*
- Tennyson, George, 2.
- Tennyson, George Clayton, D.D., 2, 16, 29, *seq.*, 37, 39, 45, 51, 54, 127, 259, 324 ; love of architecture, 33 ; death of, 40 ; tombstone, 41.
- Tennyson, Hallam, 117, 150, 253.
- Tennyson, Horatio, 3, 12, 177.
- Tennyson, Lady, 43, 117, 124, 150, 248, 257.
- Tennyson, Lionel, 130, 179.
- Tennyson, Mary, 2, 39, 70.
- Tennyson, Matilda, 3, 39.
- Tennyson, Septimus, 3.
- Tent Lodge, 91.
- Tetford, 35, 52, 187 ; bells at, 21, 310.
- To Mary Boyle*, 136.
- To Rosa*, 67.
- To Sophy*, 66.
- To the Vicar of Shiplake*, 75.
- Tunby Woods, 18.
- Two Voices*, 265, 297.
- Vastness*, 302.
- Venables, Dean, 92.
- Vere, Aubrey de, 92.
- Victor Hugo*, 302.
- Victoria, Queen, 104.
- Virgil, 143 ; Tennyson compared with, 202, *seq.*, 207, *seq.*, 215, *seq.*
- Voyage, The*, 206.
- Wainfleet, 190.
- Waite, Dr., 230.
- Walls, Miss, 57.
- Walters, J. Cuming, 253, 292 ; *Home Memories in the Poems*, 319 *seq.*
- Warr, Lord de la, 89.
- Warren, Dr., 253, 258, 290, 318 ; *The Poet in the Poet's Land*, 291, *seq.*

Watts, G. F., portrait of Tennyson,  
110, 179.

Wesley, John, 326.

White, Councillor, W. S., 251, 252,  
253, 287, 327.

Willoughby Chapel, 5.

Windebrowe, 82.

Woolner, Bust of Tennyson, 255, 274.

Wordsworth, Bishop, on Tennyson

Turner, 7, 245.

Wordsworth, Gordon, 137, 138.

Wordsworth, William, 85, 90, 102,  
137, 141, 142, 161, 256.

Wright, Canon Arthur, 250, 258, 287.



BY THE SAME AUTHOR

# Literary Associations of the English Lakes

*3rd Edition. Crown 8vo. 2 Vols. With 32 full-page  
Illustrations. 10s. net.*

Vol. I.—Cumberland, Keswick, and Southey's Country.

Vol. II.—Westmoreland, Windermere, and the Haunts of  
Wordsworth.

Revision, correction, additions, and the reproduction of valuable photographs give to this new edition all the interest of a new book. The first volume is dominated by Southey, and deals with Cumberland and Keswick; the second is equally dominated by Wordsworth, and treats of Westmoreland and Windermere. . . . Canon Rawnsley's book is now a necessary companion to all histories of Lakeland, and its distinguished tenants and visitors.—*Spectator*.

---

## By Fell and Dale at the English Lakes

*With 8 full-page Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 5s. net.*

There is no more charming or more indefatigable writer on the natural beauties, the history, or the famous residents of the Lake District than Canon Rawnsley.—*Glasgow Herald*.

These pages are full of incident and historical speculation cunningly set down.—*Evening Standard*.

Canon Rawnsley has made the Lake Country his own with all its Literary and Historic Traditions. All who read his books upon the Lake Country will like it better for the reading.—*Saturday Review*.

GLASGOW: JAMES MACLEHOSE & SONS  
LONDON AND NEW YORK: MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.

*BY THE SAME AUTHOR*

---

## Round the Lake Country

*With 8 full-page Illustrations*

*Crown 8vo. 5s. net*

The book is at once inspiring and instructive. It opens up new vistas of enjoyment for every lover of the Lakes—and no person who has ever visited them can be placed in any other category—and it supplies a substantial supplement to the information of those whose acquaintance with the district is confined to Windermere on the one hand and to Wordsworth on the other.—*Morning Post*.

---

## Months at the English Lakes

*With 9 full-page Illustrations*

*Crown 8vo. 5s. net*

This is a delightful book for the lover of the district—for anybody, indeed, who loves natural beauty and is interested in local customs.—*Evening Standard*.

Anything more delightful as a handbook to the Lake Country can scarcely be imagined.—*Yorkshire Post*.

---

## Flower Time in the Oberland

*With 12 full-page Illustrations*

*Crown 8vo. 5s. net*

---

## Poems at Home and Abroad

*2s. 6d. net*

---

GLASGOW: JAMES MACLEHOSE & SONS

LONDON AND NEW YORK: MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.



UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
BERKELEY

Return to desk from which borrowed.

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

MAY 3 1948

1948

REC'D LD

AUG 23 1958

9 Apr '60 RT

REC'D LD

SEP 2 0'63 -3 PM

NOV 13 1974 #1

REC'D CIRC DEPT

NOV 21 '74

Lawrence, Memories of the  
Connors.

MAR 11 1914 *William* 24 1914  
JAN 28 1914

JUL 14 1915  
JUL 22 1915  
JUL 27 1915

MAR 11 1915

AUG 6 1922

MAY 4 1930

SEP 2 1930

JUL 18

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

